This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

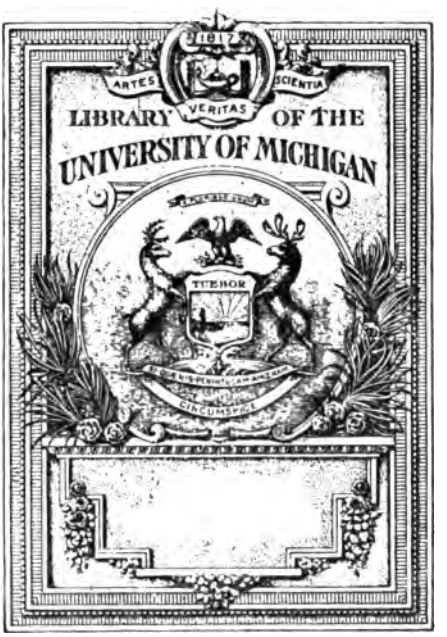
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 829,180

A LOITERER IN PARIS

HELEN W. HENDERSON



THE GIFT OF
Mrs.
George B. Hotchkiss, Jr.

A LOITERER IN PARIS

Photo Alinari

NOTRE-DAME: THE GREAT PORTAIL.

A LOITERER IN PARIS

BY

HELEN W. HENDERSON

AUTHOR OF "A LOITERER IN NEW YORK," "A LOITERER IN NEW ENGLAND," "THE ART TREASURES OF WASHINGTON," ETC.

NEW YORK
GEORGE H. DORAN COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1921,
BY GEORGE H. DORAN COMPANY

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Stacks
Gift
Mrs. George B. [illegible], Jr.
3-26-62

TO MY FRIEND

TRUMAN H. BARTLETT

NOTE

This book makes no pretention to be a guide to Paris. It selects, rather, some few aspects of Paris which time has rendered more or less immutable in the face of a changing world, and aims to reveal to the eclectic less obvious beauties—to indicate, merely, the hidden wealth encompassed by those monuments of remoter time.

The great fascination of Paris lies in its adaptability, its responsiveness, its resource. One finds there just what one seeks. The subject, therefore, however viewed, is vast; the best that one could do was to follow a chosen thread of the many that weave together in the elaborate pattern. The plan was for one book, not volumes.

HELEN W. HENDERSON.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I	Shifting Sands	21
II	The Birth Place	31
III	The Romans in Lutetia	52
IV	Vistas: Under the Cathedral	69
V	The Ancient Cité	89
VI	Notre-Dame	110
VII	Inside the Cathedral	149
VIII	The Basilica of Clovis: Sainte-Geneviève	164
IX	The Basilica of Childebert: Saint-Germain-des-Près	185
X	Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois	217
XI	Transition Churches	239
XII	The Turning-Point: Saint-Martin-des-Champs	260
XIII	Dagobert's Basilica: Saint-Denis	269
XIV	The Sainte-Chapelle	291
XV	Saint-Denis: The Tombs	314
XVI	Renaissance: François I	355
XVII	The Louvre of Lescot and Goujon	377

CHAPTER		PAGE
XVIII	The Louvre: Development and Achievement	410
XIX	Foundations of the Museum	431
XX	The Marais: Henri IV	447
XXI	Carnavalet	474
XXII	The Luxembourg: Marie de Medicis	485
XXIII	Scattered Treasures	510
XXIV	Et puis après?	539
	Schedule for Two Weeks in Paris	552
	Schedule for One Week in Paris	558
	Index	559

ILLUSTRATIONS

Notre-Dame: the Great *Portail* . . . *Frontispiece*

PAGE

Henri IV on the Pont-Neuf 39

Le Christ du Parlement. From the Grand Chambre of the Palais du Justice. Now in the Louvre . 45

Antique Statue of Julian the Apostate. Now in Musée de Cluny 55

The Arcature Suspended Between the Towers. Detail, Notre-Dame 115

Monsters Amongst the Towers. Notre-Dame . 125

Death of the Virgin. Apse of Notre-Dame . . 126

Satan and the Devils. Detail from Voussoir of the Porte du Jugement, Notre-Dame . . . 135

La Porte de la Vierge. Notre-Dame . . . 136

Saint-Denis Between two Angels and Constantin. Detail from Porte de la Vierge, Notre-Dame . 141

Detail from the Porte de la Vierge. Notre-Dame . 142

Tympanum of the Porte Sainte-Anne, XIIth and XIIIth Centuries. Notre-Dame . . . 142

Gothic Statue of the Virgin, XIVth Century. Interior Notre-Dame 157

Slaughter of the Innocents and Flight Into Egypt. XIIIth Century Sculpture. Notre-Dame . . 157

The Ambulatory. Notre-Dame 158

Statue of Sainte-Geneviève. XIIIth Century. From Ancient Eglise Sainte-Geneviève. Louvre 167

Chimeras: Roman Epoch. From Old Abbe
Sainte-Geneviève. Louvre . . . .
Marble Capital Representing Daniel in the L
Den. From Ancient Basilica of Sainte-Genev
Louvre . . . . . .
Pedestal and Group of Four Figures: by Ger
Pilon. From Church of Sainte-Geneviève. Lo
Childebert. XIIIth Century Statue. From Al
of Saint-Germain-des-Prés. Louvre . .
Saint-Germain-des-Prés . . . . . .
Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois: Under the Porch .
The Descent from the Cross: by Jean Gou
From Rood-loft of Saint-Germain-l'Auxer
Louvre . . . . . .
The Martyrdom of Saint-Denis: Attributed to J
Malouel, about 1400. Louvre . . .
Interior of Cathedral of Saint-Denis: Ascent to
bulatory and Chapels . . . . . .
Interior of Cathedral of Saint-Denis: Transept
Tomb of François I and Claude de France
La Naumachie: Parc Monceau. Constructed f
Ruins of Chapelle des Valois at Saint-Denis
Lower Chapel: Sainte-Chapelle . . .
Our Mother of Sorrows. From Sainte-Chap
Louvre . . . . . .
Interior of the Upper Chapel. Sainte-Chapelle
Dagobert's Tomb. Saint-Denis. To the Ri
VIIth Century Statue of the Virgin from Sa
Martin-des-Champs . . . . . .
Tomb of Louis d'Orléans and Valentine de Mi
Saint-Denis . . . . . .
Recumbent Figures of Louis and Marguerite d
tois. Saint-Denis . . . . . .

PAGE

Tomb of Louis XII and Anne de Bretagne: by Jean Juste of Tours. Saint-Denis 334

Detail from the Tomb of François I and Claude de France. Saint-Denis 334

Reclining Statues of Henri II and Catherine de Medicis: by Germain Pilon. Saint-Denis . . 347

Urn Made to Contain the Heart of François I: by Pierre Bontemps. From Abbey of Hautes-Bruyères. Now at Saint-Denis 347

Recumbent Figures of Henri II and Catherine de Medicis: by Germain Pilon. Saint-Denis . . 348

Details from Tomb of Henri II and Catherine de Medicis, Saint-Denis 348

François I à Cheval: by François Clouet. Louvre 357

François I: by Jeannet Clouet. Louvre . . 358

François I: Bronze Bust, Anonymous. Louvre . 358

Façade of the Louvre of Pierre Lescot and Jean Goujon 379

Detail of Façade of Lescot and Goujon, Called Pavilion Henri II. Louvre 379

Details of Façade of Lescot and Goujon . . 380

Portrait of Catherine de Medicis in 1555: Anonymous. Collection of Bibliothèque Nationale . 383

Bust of Henri II: by Germain Pilon. Louvre . 383

Façade of Château d'Anet: Built by Henri II for Diane de Poitiers. Ecole des Beaux-Arts . . 387

Diane Chasseresse: Group Made for Château d'Anet by Jean Goujon. Louvre 388

Detail, Head of Diane: from Group Made for Château d'Anet by Jean Goujon. Louvre . . 388

The Fountain of the Innocents: Reconstructed from the Original of Lescot and Goujon . . . 389

Frieze of the Fountaine des Innocents: by Jean Goujon. Original Sculpture in the Louvre . 389

Figures from the Fountaine des Innocents: by Jean Goujon. From Casts in the Trocadéro . .
Caryatids and Tribune: by Jean Goujon. Salle des Cariatides, Louvre . . . . . .
Medallion from the Salle des Cariatides: by Jean Goujon. Louvre . . . . . .
Marguerite de Valois (Called La Reine Margot), Bride of Henri of Navarre: Drawing by François Clouet. Bibliothèque Nationale . . . .
Henri of Navarre (Henri IV): by François Quesnel. Bibliothèque Nationale . . . . . .
Catherine de Medicis: Anonymous Drawing. Bibliothèque Nationale . . . . . .
La Reine Margot, about 1573: Anonymous Drawing. Bibliothèque Nationale . . . . .
Charles IX, in 1570: Drawing by François Clouet. Bibliothèque Nationale . . . . . .
Elisabeth d'Autriche, about 1570, Wife of Charles IX: Painting by François Clouet. In the Louvre
Henri IV: by Barthélemy Prieur. Louvre . .
Louise de Vaudémont, Wife of Henri III: Drawing (School of Dumoustier). Louvre . . .
Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel: Percier and Fontaine, Architects. Built by Napoléon in 1805 .
The Window of Charles IX. Louvre . . .
Fragment of the Palais des Tuileries: by Philibert Delorme. Garden des Tuileries . . . .
La Joconde: by Leonardo da Vinci. From the Cabinet of François I. Louvre . . . .
Charité: by Andrea del Sarto, Painted for François I at Fontainebleau. Louvre . . . .
Charles I of England: by Anton Van Dyck, Painted for Charles I. "Cabinet du Roy" Louis XIV, Louvre . . . . . .

PAGE

Laura de' Dianti: by Titian. "Cabinet du Roy" Louis XIV. Louvre 436

Mystic Marriage of Sainte-Catherine: by Correggio. "Cabinet du Roy" Louis XIV. Louvre . . 439

Titian's Entombment. "Cabinet du Roy" Louis XIV. Louvre 439

Portrait of Count Balthazar Castiglione: by Raphael. "Cabinet du Roy" Louis XIV. Louvre 443

Detail from *Les Noces de Cana:* by Paul Veronese. Musée Napoléon. Louvre 444

Saint-Michel and the Dragon: by Raphael. "Cabinet du Roy" Louis XIV. Louvre . . . 444

Jeanne de Bourbon, Wife of Charles V. From the Convent of the Célestins. Louvre . . . 449

Isabeau de Bavière. Detail from her Funeral Monument at Saint-Denis 449

The Three Theological Virtues or the Three Graces, with Urn. Germain Pilon. Louvre . . . 450

Hôtel de Sens, XVth Century 459

Place des Vosges: Statue of Louis XIII . . . 465

Place des Vosges: the Arcade 466

Hôtel Sully: Detail from Principal Façade of the Court 466

Carnavalet: Court of Honour 477

Carnavalet: Statue of Louis XIV: by Coyzevox. Formerly at the Hôtel de Ville 478

Lion: by Jean Goujon. From the Façade of the Hôtel Carnavalet 478

The Palais du Luxembourg. Marie de Medicis' Palace. Salomon de Brosse, Architect . . 487

Marriage of Henri IV and Marie de Medicis: by Rubens. Decoration for the Palais du Luxembourg. Louvre 487

PAGE

Henri IV Confides the Kingdom to Marie de Medicis. Decoration for the Palais du Luxembourg. Louvre 487

Chambre à Coucher. Bed Chamber of Marie de Medicis. Palais du Luxembourg 488

Detail from Crowning of Marie de Medicis: by Rubens. Decoration for the Palais du Luxembourg. Louvre 488

Fontaine de Medicis: by de Brosse. Luxembourg Garden 489

Detail, Fontaine de l'Observatoire: by Carpeaux. Luxembourg Garden 490

Fontaine de l'Observatoire: by Carpeaux. Luxembourg Garden 490

Saint-Etienne-du-Mont 511

Saint-Etienne-du-Mont. Interior, Showing the Rood-loft 511

Hôtel de Cluny, XVth Century 521

Hôtel de Cluny: Petite Porte d'Entrée 522

Hôtel de Cluny: a Window 523

Tomb of Mazarin: by Coyzevox. Made for the Chapel of the Institut de France. Louvre . . 524

Tomb of Richelieu: by François Girardon, After the Design of Lebrun. Sorbonne 524

Val-de-Grâce 533

Meréchal Ney: by Rude. Carrefour de l'Observatoire 534

La Danse: by Carpeaux. Façade of the Opera . 543

Le Départ: by Rude. Arc du Triomphe de l'Etoile 544

Le Penseur: by Rodin. Panthéon 547

Lafayette: by Paul W. Bartlett 548

A LOITERER IN PARIS

A LOITERER IN PARIS

CHAPTER I

SHIFTING SANDS

WITH its fundamental setting practically intact Paris is enormously changed. Of this there can be no shadow of doubt, "no possible, probable shadow of doubt, no possible doubt whatever." What will newcomers make of it? I often ask myself. How will those who never knew it before the war relate this hard, brilliant metropolis with the romantic, legendary city of Victor Hugo, of Balzac, of Du Maurier, of that host of writers of fact and fiction who have made it their theme?

The change is, of course, the result of the war; but just what makes it so different is hard to define, for the change is subtle and the face of things is the same. The boulevards are there, thronged as of yore; the cafés ply the same busy industry, despite the fabulous rise in the cost of

consommations; the theatres are a *succès fou;* the streets are full of taxis, gliding hither and thither with their restless fares, though chauffeurs are become as capricious as society belles; the Place de l'Opéra presents the same confusion of vehicles all tangled up together at tense crises, and all getting through somehow, in defiance of all the laws of traffic.

The decorative police preserve their same noble air of detachment from the vulgar exercise of law and order. Handsome and gentle, lithe of figure and slender of waist, they seem rather models of decorum than agents of discipline, walking in abstraction, the neatly folded cloak thrown over the left shoulder, or standing solitary and aloof from scenes of violence—calm, disinterested spectators. But it is they who are right, France understands their function differently.

The kiosks bloom with the same flowers and *journals,* presided over by the same brisk little women, as exquisitely coiffed as ever, with their own neat tresses, and guarded over by the same little dogs, who run about in careless freedom, oblivious to social amenities, and with insouciance escape sudden death at every turn.

During this year of quasi-peace, Paris has thrown off its shabby aspect, due to five years

neglect of its toilette; activities long abandoned have been resumed, and the women are little by little relaxing the strict black of their bereavement and brightening up at each change of the season, like butterflies emerging from the chrysalis. Yet somehow the old charm is missing, the *joie de vivre* lacks, as though the people had looked stern reality too fully in the face to be really diverted by their pastimes, or to put love into their work.

Constantly shifting, like a kaleidoscope, nothing that one can say of this superficial Paris can have more than a fleeting truth. The clearing-house of the war, it has been also the theatre of all the phases of this new thing called peace. The population since before the armistice has been more than doubled, and one-half the dwellers in Paris at the moment are provincials, composed of those countless refugees from the devastated *départements.* It is this which has made the *crise du logement* more genuine and more acute here than in any other city.

The easy hospitality of Paris was also in a sense abused by the tremendous inundation of foreigners throughout the war. Accustomed always to a large floating population of strangers, the city had never before found itself the hostess of such armies of semi-hostile guests, guests brought

here by military necessity, or commercial interests or for mere considerations of personal safety, no at all attracted hither by a love of the city, or a predisposition in its favour, or because of its rich treasures of history and of art.

One hesitates to say that Paris had, up to the time of the war, been fed on flattery most of its life, but at least it is true that it had been accustomed to a wide and intelligent appreciation. The great bulk of tourists who came annually came to learn and to admire, and even when, amongst the more crass, they couldn't quite succeed, at least they bowed to the consensus of opinion, they felt the fault to be their own.

Suddenly all this is withheld. Paris is invaded by several millions of homeless persons, whose sole preoccupation is food and shelter; and by as many more foreign soldiers and "war workers," who look upon its streets, its river, its monuments with cool indifference; its institutions with uncomprehending intolerance; its business methods with amused indulgence. Paris, the beautiful, the mistress of poets, of painters, finds herself scrutinized by multitudes of young, crude, cruel, critical, practical uncompromising eyes, which see in the great cathedrals only space takers, in the old palaces useless impedimenta, in the narrow, picturesque streets

traffic obstructors; eyes which pierce the mystery of the Seine to the lost power of its waters, the romance of old neighbourhoods to defective drainage; eyes, in fine, of foreigners and aliens. Never had Paris been looked upon so strangely.

The Frenchman has fewer illusions about himself than most people. In the first shock of a victory which seemed to have all the disadvantages of a defeat, these cold, clear-sighted criticisms struck home, and he felt himself in need of some readjustment to a world so different from that of his ancestors, from that of yesterday. Meanwhile everybody claimed attention at once. The piper was there with his amazing *compte*—there were debts to pay off, pensions to be granted, workmen to be satisfied, strikes to be settled, the public to be pacified. A certain system of adjustment to the state of war had been worked out and was in successful operation, but this peace business upset everything again and the work of reconstruction was crushing.

To those of us who have weathered, eye to eye, the incredible conditions of life during the period immediately succeeding the cessation of hostilities, the old Paris that we knew and loved in time of peace and plenty seemed at times to have fairly sunk out of sight. It has only been by a strong

grip on essential values and enduring fundamentals that one has been able to hold at all to the old and true idea of the Gallic city—that one has not been swept off one's feet by the tide of material considerations that have from time to time threatened to engulf us.

At first, though the riding was uncommonly rough and the most that one could do was to hold hard while things in general went by the board, one had faith that a little patience and courage would see one through what was merely a temporary and provisional state of things in France, not at all surprising after so great a calamity. The American press invented a phrase in which one took much comfort—that Europe would "come back," as a delirious patient might return to consciousness or a madman regain his senses.

One thought in one's finite way of a transition period, or a period of reconstruction, as a matter of months merely—one was frantically occupied with the hand-to-hand struggle for daily existence, personal existence—and in a larger way one saw Paris in the throes of a superhuman effort to right itself after release from years devoted exclusively to the absorbing passion of war. All courses had been turned to swell the one great torrent of resistance. What one now saw was the

bending back of those currents into normal channels, the enormous travail multiplied by the *fatigue* of the nation—the *vague de paresse* of which we heard so much.

Of the international politics one cannot pretend either a close observation or a profound understanding; but it is certain that the country stood more than once upon the brink of revolution and that its leaders dreaded a repetition of the horrors which succeeded the war of '70, and pursued a yielding policy of mingled tact and propitiation, preferring to avert by excessive concession, rather than to attempt to crush by force, and perhaps thereby precipitate, an all too menacing disaster.

To each country its difficulties. And besides the debt of gratitude which the nation owed to the army, to a man, there was also the knowledge (as who indeed does not know?) of the limits to which the Gallic temperament will go when it has reached the point of rupture, when the last straw has been laid upon its exceedingly patient back. Certainly the wise old *Communard* knew how far to go in his dealings with a people already *éreinté*, to use their own forceful adjective describing their moral and physical state as the result of the five years' tension.

The indefinite extension of the moratorium with

its attendant complications between landlord anc tenant, the fabulous rise of workmen's wages with its reaction upon prices in general, and th crowning disaster, the adoption of the eight-hou day, upsetting the routine of work at the ver moment when work was to have been the salva tion of the country, these have been the outstand ing factors in the great metamorphosis that ha taken place in France. I doubt if even the grea Revolution itself made more drastic changes i a people.

In the enveloping thick of a mighty battl against the insistence of every minor annoyance Paris has never been more uncomfortable, it ha never been more thrillingly interesting. Deprive as we have been daily of each elementary com modity in turn, obliged to scheme and plot for th strictest necessities, forced to give up, one afte another, when it is not all at the same time, th comforts and luxuries of a normal existence, th essential charm and beauty, the poetic depths c the loved city, seem to hold aloof, to be for us c this hand-to-hand conflict with the hard facts c mere physical life, forever separated by those cer turies which have rolled between us and th builders of Paris the beautiful, by that vast gu

of emptiness which represents for us now the interminable period of the war.

Crossing the Pont du Carrousel frequently during days sacrificed to dealings with material obstacles, the vision of Notre-Dame, rising there in serene majesty, in all the glow of its Gothic beauty against the eastern sky, usually piled with soft, gray, cumulus clouds, into which the towers melt, seems so remote from actuality, from strife and struggle, as to detach itself from the present, to represent a phase of belief and an ideality of vision so long ignored as to have been completely forgotten.

Secure on its tiny island, the birth-place of the city of the Romans, its massive architecture dominates the compactness of that old, romantic section, gives the note of remoter antiquity to that boat-like isle, freighted with the treasures of an only less ancient epoch. Pointing its prow towards the mouth of the Seine, the île de la Cité seems to float upon the bosom of the silver river. Its forward part is green at most seasons with the verdure of the graceful trees which screen the heavy masonry of the Pont-Neuf. To the left, the composition is held together by the heavy mass of the Conciergerie, its conical towers relieving

the level of the roofs, while to the right the flat façade of that handsome row of XVIIth century dwellings stands out clear, and from the middle rises high and fine the spire of the Sainte-Chapelle, silhouetted against the gray sky, its line repeated in the slender flèche of Notre-Dame, above the cross. From the left-hand tower the fateful siren, whose four great mouths announced the approach of the enemy's air raids, has lately been removed, the ancient glass of the three roses has been restored, and the cathedral stands firm and splendid as the symbol of the faith of its builders, of the great and serious Paris, the Paris that must come back in time.

CHAPTER II

THE BIRTH-PLACE

ENCHANTING as it is from all points of view, it is, perhaps, from the Pont des Arts, that simple footbridge which, thrown like a mere log across a stream, spans the Seine before the Institut, that the story of the island breathes deepest its note of inexhaustible promise.

Of the shell of Henri IV houses, which encloses the Place Dauphine, the two at the point of the island preserve, through restoration, their original character. As they are now, so was once the whole prow of the île de la Cité. Between them one looks, as into the heart of a fire, upon an enclosed greenery, once part of the garden to the palace of the Cæsars established in Roman times, where now is ponderously planted the Palais de Justice.

The simile of the heart of the fire, a fire rich and glowing with the embers of remoter antiquity, never fails to strike me, as I pass now almost daily in my peregrinations back and forth between the Louvre and the delightful Bibliothèque

Mazarine, lodged in a wing of the Institut de France. One seems here to have that older Paris completely within the hollow of the hand.

The vista thus glimpsed of a ground so rich in layers of history that one seems never to reach the first deposit, is one of the most inviting of a city that goes in largely for vistas. Henri IV himself, so proud upon his mount there at the head of the island, looks in between Madame Roland's house and its cheerful twin, upon the *place* which he preserved and embellished.

The Place Dauphine remains just as Henri IV made it, a cool retreat from the gaiety of the Pont-Neuf, completed in his reign. I could wish, upon closer inspection, that there were less asphalt, and I am sure, as Henri designed it, whatever, if any, carriages entered between the two openings in the belt of houses came by a modest driveway in keeping with the discretion of the enclosure. The king named it in commemoration of the birth of Louis XIII, the then dauphin of France. The *place,* accommodating itself to the form of the island, is triangular, and the houses in their original state were of red brick with wide markings of white stone and steep renaissance roofs of blue slate, all of the same structure and symmetry. There were never more than

the two entrances, one in the middle of the base of the triangle and the other opposite in the angle upon the Pont-Neuf. The houses are shallow and have two façades of equal importance, and the two large ones upon the Rue de Harlay form acute angles with the quays. The whole scheme is amusing and original. There is nothing here to suggest the lugubrious Louis XIII, but the whole disposition of affairs exhales that charm and vivacity inseparable from the memory of Henri IV.

Now the oldest bridge in Paris, the Pont-Neuf, finished in 1608, was then the newest—all Paris adopted it as the fashionable promenade and made it the scene of their rendezvous. As the XVIIth century advanced it became the official passage of the royal processions going to parliament.

Old maps show two little islets preceding the present île de la Cité; they remained until the end of the XVIth century and were accredited to the abbot of Saint-Germain. The largest lay towards the left bank of the Seine and in various deeds and titles is called l'isle des Juifs, l'isle aux Treilles, l'isle aux Vâches, and isle de Seine. The vineyards of this island, whence the name *île aux Treilles* (trellis), must have been considerable, for an old act records six hogsheads of wine from the trellises behind the *Palais*, given by the king

to the chaplain of Saint-Nicholas-du-Palais in the year 1160. The abbot and monks of Saint-Germain profited from the pasturage of cows there.

The other island, much smaller, was called sometimes l'isle de Bussy and again l'isle du Passeur aux Vâches.

These were joined to the larger island when the Pont-Neuf was projected, in the reign of Henri III, and the bridge rests upon them. When the first pier emerged from the water, at the side of the Quai des Grands-Augustins, the king accompanied by his wife, Louise de Vaudémont, and his mother, Catherine de Medicis, rode from the Louvre in a magnificent barge, to lay the corner-stone. It bore the arms of the king, the dowager, and the city of Paris, and the date, May 30, 1578. That day Henri had seen pass, on its way to the church of Saint-Paul in the Marais, the funeral procession of Quélus and de Maugiron, his dearest minions, and out of respect for his grief the bridge bore for a time the name, *Pont des Pleurs.*

All the history of Paris is mingled with this old and admirable Pont-Neuf. Jacques-Androuet Du Cerceau, distinguished under both Henri III and Henri IV, was the architect, and the bridge is spoken of as his *chef-d'œuvre.* One of its at-

tractions, a tremendous innovation, was an hydraulic pump, constructed by Lintlaër, a Flemish engineer, upon one of the piers of the bridge—the second from the right bank. Its mission was to distribute water to the Louvre and the Tuileries, hitherto unprovided, and it was one of the mechanical wonders of the age. "*L'eau de la pompe du Pont-Neuf est aux Tuileries,*" wrote Malherbe triumphantly, on October 3, 1608, as though the impossible had been accomplished.

The Musée Carnavalet preserves the model of the little *château d'eau* in which the machine was housed. The charming little renaissance building gave piquancy to the river views; its façade towards the promenade was ornamented with a group of sculpture representing Jesus receiving water from the woman of Samaria at Jacob's Well, from which the familiar name of the building, *La Samaritaine*. A chiming clock with, says John Evelyn, "a very rare dyall of several motions," filled the rounded space above the group, and a little wooden campanile contained the carillon of bells, which, playing every hour, charmed and diverted the people. Falling into decay, the Samaritaine was rebuilt in 1712, only to be again mutilated, by the Revolution, when the statues were destroyed as too reminiscent of the evangel.

The Roman fortress or palace, which formed the western buttress of the antique city of Julian the Apostate, became in later centuries the palace of the kings of France, culminating in importance and grandeur under Saint-Louis; and who is not familiar with the oft-repeated story of that sublimely simple monarch, seated under the trees in the garden of his palace, administering a merciful justice to his beloved and loving subjects? Let Joinville tell it again in his archaic tongue:

"Je le vis aucunefois en été, que pour délivrer sa gent il venoit ou jardin de Paris, une cote de camelot vestue, un surcot de tyreteinne sans manche, un mantel de ceudal noir entour son col, moult bien pigné, et sans coife, et un chapel de paon blanc sur la teste, et faisoit estendre tapis pour nous seoir entour li, et tout le peuple qui avoit à faire par devant li, estoit entour, et lors il faisoit délivrer en la manière, que je vous ai dit devant, du bois de Vincennes."

In still earlier times a mill for minting moneys stood in this field belonging to the *Palais*. A street, Rue de la Monnaie, behind Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, recalls this obscure fact, and from a similar association comes the name of the second of the three pepper-pot towers which, standing along the Quai de l'Horloge, mark the northern boundary of the ancient palace. The first mint

must have been this Tour d'Argent and the famous mill, indicated upon the oldest maps of Paris, was probably a modern contrivance for striking coins built as an improvement upon the mint of the Tour d'Argent.

The tall, square tower, the Tour de l'Horloge, rising almost to the height of the Tour Saint-Jacques, that isolated Gothic fragment, upon the right bank of the Seine, places the northeast corner of the *Palais*. From its summit was echoed the fateful signal for the Massacre of Saint-Bartholomew, first sounded from Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois.

The first of the pointed towers, coupled to the Tour d'Argent, long bore the name Tour de Montgomery, in memory of the captain of the Scotch guards imprisoned therein after fatally wounding Henri II in a tournament near Place des Vosges. Place des Vosges was then a royal park attached to the palace of the Tournelles, built by Charles V as a country house. There, on July 1, 1559, Henri II, fighting under the colours of Diane de Poitiers, broke his lance against the Earl of Montgomery, and Montgomery's lance raising the visor of the king's helmet penetrated his adversary's eye. The king died of the wound ten days later at the Tournelles.

Ravaillac, the assassin of Henri IV, and Damiens, who attempted the life of Louis XV, spent also their last days in this tower. The Tour Bonbec, the last and smallest, is the most perfect of the towers, since it has preserved its battlements. With the modern restoration of the *Palais,* these names, which had both point and flavour, have been changed. Montgomery becomes the Tour de César; Bonbec, the Tour Saint-Louis.

These four towers then, with the Sainte-Chapelle, determine accurately the perimeter of the *Palais* from the Mérovingien monarchs to the first of the House of Valois. The *Palais,* thus simply designated from time immemorial, meant the kings' residence upon the île de la Cité, whereas one specified Palais des Thermes, château du Louvre, château de Vincennes. The occasional residence, merely, of the Mérovingiens, who affected the Thermes, it was in this palace that the sovereigns of France held court from the Capetiens to Charles V. The Roman building appears to have lasted until the time of the Norman invasions, when Count Eudes rebuilt the palace as a square fortress, defended by high towers, its façade characterized by four great round-headed arches, flanked by bastions, of which

Photo X

HENRI IV ON THE PONT-NEUF.

the remains were discovered when the Cour de Harlay was pulled down.

Louis le Gros and Louis le Jeune both died within the walls of this palace, and here Philippe Auguste was married to a Danish princess. Blanche de Castille, mother of Saint-Louis, is said to have inhabited the right-hand tower.

At the beginning of the XIVth century the *Palais* presented a reunion of buildings of which the oldest went back to the epoch of Louis IX and the most recent dated from the time of Philippe le Bel, or about 1313.

The beautiful early XVIth century Gothic buildings erected by Louis XII, which surrounded the *Cour du Mai,* totally perished in the three fires of 1618, 1737, and 1776. These fires also destroyed the Hôtel Isabeau, once occupied by the unfaithful wife of Charles VI; the rooms in which the Burgundians seized the Comte d'Armagnac, Constable of France, and Chancellor Henri de Masle, and others; the *Grand' Salle,* in which was held the coronation banquet of Henry IV of England, when he was crowned king of France; the halls of Saint-Louis, and the room in which that king spent his bridal night, and in which thereafter the kings of France slept upon the night of their arrival in Paris.

The triumphal entry of the sovereigns upon their accession to the throne was fêted with many curious and beautiful customs. As the cortège advanced towards the *Palais* by the Grand Pont "two hundred dozens of birds" were set free by the bird market to add to the festivity of the scene. In consideration of this the bird dealers were allowed the privilege of selling their stock upon the Grand Pont on Sundays and fête days, so that the bridge in olden times came to be known as *le Pont aux Oiseaux.* By the rue de Lutèce and across from the Préfecture of Police is still a market where birds of all sorts are for sale on fête days and Sundays, a survival of the ancient custom.

Saint-Louis gave certain rights of the *Palais* to a court of justice, but Charles V was the first to abandon it to the newly created parliament, removing his court to the famous Hôtel Saint-Pol, under the protection of the Bastille, from which later developed the Palais des Tournelles. Meanwhile the Louvre was slowly advancing from the fortress of Philippe Auguste into a residence for the last monarchs of the House of Valois.

The palace of antiquity lies buried beneath the crushing mass of the modern Palais de Justice, rebuilt after the furies of the Commune had destroyed most of the buildings erected after the

fire of 1776 (about 1874). The domain of the Cæsars forms in effect the foundations, the cellars, of the contemporary pile. The Quai de l'Horloge covers about twenty feet of those antique constructions, its road-bed lies well above the beginnings of the three round towers, whose elevation, even yet of an imposing height, bespeaks a primitive structure of impressive elegance. Judged by them alone this palace of antiquity over which you walk in treading the floor of the immense *Salle des Pas Perdus*, of the present palace, was a marvel of architecture.

Such fragments as remain poets have woven into a fantastic fabric, which the cool judgment of archæologists has in turn destroyed. It is all so indefinite that one may choose for belief between the rich legends of the romanticists and the alleged facts of the materialists. It is true that very little of the ancient palace remains, that the towers show remorseless reconstruction, but it is equally true that the foundations have yielded from time to time some thrilling evidence of prehistoric times.

The Bibliothèque Nationale preserves in its cabinet of antiquities a quadrangular *cippe*, or truncated funeral column, found very deep amongst the débris of an ancient edifice under-

lying a part of the *Palais* ruined by the fire of 1776. This *cippe* is thought to date from the IIIrd century. It is five feet ten inches in height and bears no inscription, and each side is ornamented by the standing figure of a divinity in high relief. There is Mercury with all his attributes; a woman holding a caduceus, possibly Maia, the mother of Mercury; Apollo with the bow and quiver; and a winged figure difficult to identify.

Again in the middle of the last century excavations under the *Palais* discovered the remains of certain Gallo-Roman constructions.

Beside the Tour de l'Horloge, along the quay, is a vaulted hall, built upon a quincunx of columns (arranged like a five-spot) with four large chimneys in the corners. This room is known as the *cuisines de Saint-Louis,* though Viollet-le-Duc, who studied the question, attributes it to the period of Philippe le Bel. What remains is thought to be the lower floor of a kitchen built in two stories, the lower serving for the domestics' table and the upper for the service of the king.

Situated between the twin towers of the Conciergerie, and opening from the *Salle des Pas Perdus,* is the *Première Chambre* of the court. This was once the *Grand' Chambre* of the parlia-

Photo A. Giraudon

LE CHRIST DU PARLEMENT.
FROM THE GRAND CHAMBRE OF THE PALAIS DU JUSTICE.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

ment of Paris. Saint-Louis built it, together with the Sainte-Chapelle and the *Grand' Salle,* and Louis XII restored and ornamented it with a ceiling of golden caissons, walls hung with blue velvet and fleurs-de-lys in raised gold, high stained windows whose semi-translucency bathed the room in a rich, colourful twilight, and at the end of the room a large picture with sentences from the sacred writings under a crucifix.

The history of France was enacted here. In this room François I held his seat of justice; here the maréchal de Biron was condemned to death; here, in 1614, parliament proclaimed the majority of Louis XIII; and here it was, on August 16, 1655, that Louis XIV, arriving post-haste from Vincennes, in hunting costume, booted and spurred, sprang to the dais and ordered the edicts recorded without discussion in fulfilment of his glorious assumption: "*L'État, c'est moi.*"

In this same room, by a reversal of fortunes, the great-grandson of the autocrat presided at the séance (September 12, 1715) which broke the will of the *Roi-Soleil* in favour of the legitimized princes. Little Louis XV, aged five years, but described as *déjà décoratif,* sat upon cushions embroidered with the fleur-de-lys under the surveillance of his governess, Madame de Ventadour,

while at his feet were the regent and the dukes and peers of parliament.

Parliament perished with the advent of the Revolution. Suspended by a law of November 3, 1789, it was suppressed in August of the following year, and in 1793 the *Chambre Dorée* was transformed into a *Salle d'Egalité.* At the end of the room, his back to the Seine, the president of the Revolutionary tribunal was enthroned beneath a bust of Socrates flanked by those of Murat and Lepeletier. The vaulted roof of Louis XII covered them, but its grandeur was masked and the escutcheons of royalty had been scraped from the walls. Dukes, marshals, bishops, princes, the king, the queen—all the ancient nobility of France, the Orléanistes, Brissot, with the Girondistes, Saint-Just and the *comité du salut publique,* all the condemned of all the parties—Marie-Antoinette and Madame Roland, Charlotte Corday and the Abbesse de Montmorency, the Dubarry and Madame Elisabeth, Hébert and his partisans, Danton and his party, Malesherbes, the maréchal de Noailles, Camille Desmoulins, Robespierre—all, by hundreds, passed this fantastic mockery of judgment.

Here was heard, on October 14, 1793, the pitiful *affaire de la veuve Capet.* The trial of the

queen of France occupied twenty consecutive hours, while, her destiny prejudged, she was subjected to every insult, accused of every infamy, compared to Catherine de Medicis, Messaline, Frédégonde! The séance broke up at four o'clock in the morning of the second day and Marie-Antoinette left the *salle du tribunal,* to regain her cell in the Conciergerie, by the little door to the left—it still exists—and descended the tiny spiral stairway built in the Tour Montgomery.

The horrors of the Revolution swallow up all minor miseries of the Conciergerie—primitively the lodge of the concierge of the ancient palace, yet here the Comte d'Armagnac was murdered, and here, below the level of the Seine, was the *Souricière,* the mouse-trap, of infamous memory.

Under the Reign of Terror the unique entrance to the Conciergerie was under the archway to the right of the grand stairway of the *Cour de Mai,* down nine worn steps into a damp court, and through a low gray door, protected by a rusty double grill. Time has so softened the memory of the terrors of this locality that the restaurant of the *Palais* has had the heart to install itself in the very court of infamy, in the very *antichambre* of death. Aside from this the theatre of drama is singularly unchanged.

The *Cour de Mai*—the name derived from the maypole annually erected in the court of the *Palais* by the lawyers' clerks—thus became the arena for the daily spectacle of horror as the carts delivered the "suspects" and called again for the condemned, who came through the little gray door, from the dungeons, into the tiny court, and mounted the steps to be carted away to the guillotine. If the steps of the *Palais* were crammed with spectators, the top of the wall itself, over the arch, was alive with a howling and vociferating mob, which hurled filthy projectiles and insults at the unfortunates, who, their hair cut as much for the profit of wig makers as the convenience of the blade, their hands tied behind them, were made to wait in this pillory while the *bourreau,* clad in a long redingote and coiffed with a top hat, identified the victims with his lists before tying them to the benches or sides of the cart facing the crowd which ran with the wagons to the Concorde.

With Balzac one regrets that the Conciergerie has invaded the palace of the kings; its hideous recollections overlie every other consideration. "The heart bleeds," says the romanticist, "to see how they have shaped jails, keeps, corridors, lodgings, dungeons without light or air, in this

magnificent composition where Byzantine, Roman, Gothic—these three faces of ancient art have been joined together by the architecture of the XIIth century. This palace is to the monumental history of France of the first epoch what the château of Blois is to the monumental history of the second period. Just as at Blois, in the court, you may admire the castle of the counts of Blois, of Louis XII, of François I, of Gaston; so in the Conciergerie you find, in the same enclosure, the character of the first dynasties and in the Sainte-Chapelle the architecture of Saint-Louis." (*Scènes de la vie parisienne.*)

CHAPTER III

THE ROMANS IN LUTETIA

Of all the legends concerning the origin of Paris the most charming is that intrepid fabrication of the *Moyen Age* which names Francus, son of Hector, father of France and founder of its principal city, called for his beautiful uncle, Paris.

The story, with all its amusing detail, may be followed in the transcription by Jehan Bouchet, of Poitiers, who, writing in the early XVIth century, gives a complete genealogy of the descent of "Pharamond," the mythical "first Mérovingien," from Astynax (Francus), who, thrown over the walls of Troy by Ulysses, escaped in a sack to Hungary, becoming king of the Sicambres, whose domain extended to the banks of the Rhine. Another version establishes the grandson of Priam as king of Gaul and founder of Troyes, in Champagne, from which he came to plant upon the island of the Seine the city of the Parisians.

Whether Bouchet, the transmitter of this burlesque history, was a practical joker, or merely a naïf chronicler, we can only surmise. At all

events Ronsard takes the fable as the basis of his epic poem, *La Franciade,* and so it passes into literature.

Leaving to the realms of fiction such pleasing fancies, such scant knowledge as we have of the primitive settlement engirdled by the Seine comes from the note-books of the Roman emperors who encountered it during the conquest of Gaul, and who made it during the subsequent years of occupation a place of residence.

To the best of belief the *Parisii,* as the Romans name them, were a Celtic people of comparatively small importance who occupied a stronghold upon the Seine at the period of Roman conquest. Julius Cæsar found them here upon his arrival with his conquering host from 58 to 51 B.C., so that it was in the first century before our era that the little tribe figured for the first time upon the historic scene.

Their town, called *Lutetia Parisiorum* (Lutetia of the Parisians), was situated, says Cæsar, "on an island of the river Sequana [Seine]." There are writers who say that Julius Cæsar built the Grand Châtelet, the first great gateway of the island city on the north bank, but it seems fairly certain that while he conquered, pillaged, and destroyed extensively he built no edifice in Gaul.

Beside the *Palais* in the *Cité,* the successors of the greatest Roman built a country seat on the left bank of the Seine not far from the present Sorbonne, a palace of vast extent and in the Roman manner with baths, whose gardens and *dépendances* extended from the Mont Locutitius (now Sainte-Geneviève) to the banks of the Seine. Something of the scale of magnificence of this Palais des Thermes may be judged from the great *frigidarium,* which stands in a state of remarkable perfection after sixteen centuries, devoted chiefly to neglect and abuse, abutting sharply upon the Boulevard Saint-Michel.

In this palace the emperors went into winter quarters. Constantius Chlorus is thought to have been the builder; he lived fourteen winters in Lutetia; while it is historically certain that Julian the Apostate lived here and that, in 306, his troops proclaimed him emperor in the camp without the Palais des Thermes.

The emperor Julian, in his *Misopogon,* describing Paris as his *cara Lutetia,* found it "situated on a small island entirely surrounded by the waters of a river, and reached by two wooden bridges;" from which we judge that for several centuries under the Romans the stockaded island village did not grow beyond its natural boundary,

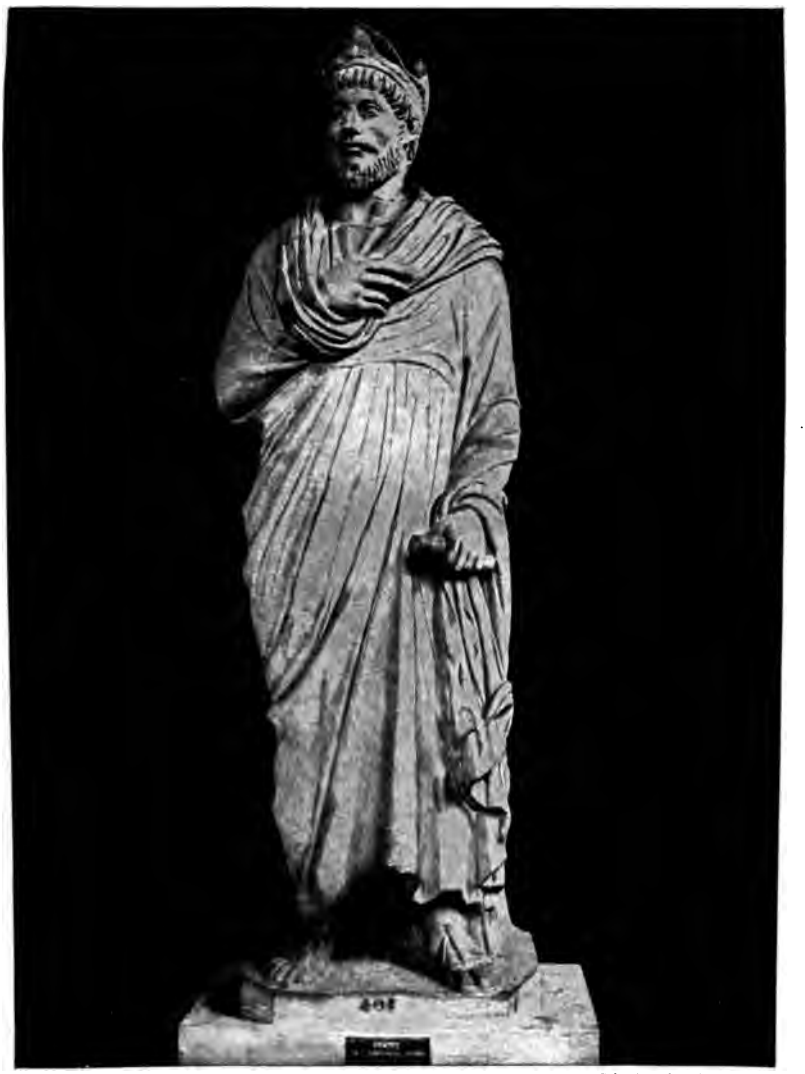


Photo A. Giraudon

ANTIQUE STATUE OF JULIAN THE APOSTATE, PROCLAIMED EMPEROR IN 360 A.D., IN THE PALAIS DES THERMES. NOW IN THE MUSÉE DE CLUNY.

nor did it compete in importance with such Gallic towns as Arles, Nimes, Marseilles, Bordeaux, or Lyon.

The name Lutetia was of unknown origin. For some it indicated the "city of crows," for others "the muddiest" city; but in any case, whatever its derivative, the name of the town was soon displaced by the name of the tribe, and Lutetia became *Parisea Civitas,* the city of the Parisians, and so Paris.

At first the river formed the highway, then the two bridges, which Julian describes, tied the village to the mainland, one to the right, the other to the left bank of the Seine, standing where are now the Pont au Change and the Petit Pont, and these two bridges put the city into communication with the two principal roads built by the Romans, one leaving Paris for the northern provinces and the coast, the other bearing away towards Orléans and Rome.

The old Route d'Orléans, upon which lay the country seat of the Cæsars, lies buried under the present Rue Saint-Jacques, as was proven when, in 1842, that ancient street of old Paris was opened to a considerable depth for the laying of a sewer, and the antique Roman paving, composed of enormous blocks of sandstone, irregu-

larly laid (such as one still sees in the city of Autun) was exposed. A dozen of these blocks were taken up and deposited in the garden of the Palais des Thermes as part of its contemporary collection.

That the soil of Paris covers many interesting souvenirs of the Roman occupation and conquest has been proven over and over again when, in digging foundations, laying drains, or whatever, the workman's pick has encountered fragments of edifices, portions of walls, ruins of houses, tombs, temples, altars to pagan deities, statues, inscriptions, coins. Before the XVIIth century such discoveries, if made, were unrecorded, but since that time the city has taken care to preserve such precious fragments of a remote civilization, and keeps at the Louvre, the Bibliothèque Nationale, the Cluny Museum, or again some few at the Musée Carnavalet, a large and growing collection of treasures found in the soil of Paris.

From these discoveries it has been possible to trace the extent and disposition of the Romanized city in which Julian the Apostate loved to dwell. The *Palais* upon the prow of the island was balanced by a Temple to Jupiter raised by the boatmen of Paris, in the Ist century of our era, upon the eastern extremity of the city, where later was

raised the first Christian church. Its remains were discovered in 1711, in digging under the choir of Notre-Dame, and have been transported to the Salle des Thermes.

These remains consist of nine large blocks of stone carved with reliefs and inscriptions. One of them, of which three faces are charged with reliefs, is inscribed on its fourth:

TIB. CAESARE, AUG JOVI OPTUMO
MAXSUMO. . . M. NAUTAE. PARISIACI
PUBLICE POSIERUNT.

Traced by a clumsy hand the letters omitted were afterwards added above the words to which they belonged. The inscription is supposed to mean: Under Tiberius Cæsar Augustus, the Parisian boatmen publicly erected this altar to the great and good Jupiter. As it was customary in the first centuries of the new faith to supplant idolatrous temples by Christian churches there is little doubt that the first church erected on the site of Notre-Dame was deliberately placed over the demolished Temple of Jupiter.

In close proximity to the Palais des Thermes was the Roman camp, placed in such a manner as to protect the palace. It occupied in great part the declivity where is to-day the Luxembourg

Garden. Contemporary writings had indicated the existence of this camp, or barracks, near the palace of Constantius Chlorus, but it was not until the beginning of the XIXth century that its exact position was defined.

The first indication of its probable location was, in 1615, when, in throwing up the earth for the foundations of the Luxembourg Palace, a bronze figure of Mercury was found; and three centuries later, when the eastern part of the garden was terraced, important researches and discoveries were made. Then cooking utensils and table implements were uncovered in abundance as well as a great number of vases, whole or in fragments and of all sizes and dimensions, plates, spoons, forks, and the handles of knives. Many objects strictly military in character belonging to the costume of a soldier, such as hooks, buckles, or fibulæ, buttons, ornaments, harness, and scabbards, were also found.

In 1836 and 1838 new discoveries were made in digging to make additions to the Luxembourg Palace for the installation of the House of Peers, and in digging the foundations of the *orangerie* to the west of the palace. Amongst the mass of fragments then found was a cachette made of five Roman bricks with a cover of thin silver, hand-

somely embossed. This cachette contained seven hundred large bronze medals of twenty-five Roman emperors from Galba to Mamæa, and two hundred small silver medals from Augustus to Volusian, from which it was presumed that the hiding place was closed up about the IIIrd century.

Further excavations incident to the opening of the Rue Soufflot, in 1848, revealed substructures in which were recognized the remains of the *castra stativa,* or barracks, of the Gallo-Roman garrison which is supposed to have extended from the Luxembourg Gardens to the Rue Monge, an old street which lies well behind and below the Panthéon.

Roman tombs were found in the heights of the Saint-Jacques quarter, remains of an ancient pottery manufacture were identified under the foundations of the Panthéon, and in 1870-1883 excavations beyond the Rue Monge disclosed a small amphitheatre of the second or third century. "On the east side of the Mont Sainte-Geneviève," says Delaure, writing the history of Paris, "was a site where one sole deed of 1284 gave the name 'Clos des Arènes.' This gave rise to the opinion that an amphitheatre had existed there, but nothing remains to establish the fact." The

historian never knew of its existence but is careful to record the exact location of the site, as lying between a house formerly called "La Doctrine Chrétienne" and the Rue Saint-Victor.

When I first saw this arena, in 1905, about half of it only had been uncovered, while old houses built over the other half stood undisturbed, an odd and exceedingly picturesque mingling of antiquity and modernity tucked away in an old, dilapidated quarter of Paris, far from the track of the *beau monde.* Now the whole amphitheatre has been uncovered and so unsparingly restored as to have lost its convincing manner. On the night of the famous Fourteenth of July, 1919, as part of the memorable peace celebration of that day, the rehabilitated and rejuvenated amphitheatre of the Romans was inaugurated by a performance of *Le Cid,* by the artists of the Comédie Française; but whether owing to the excessive restoration of the place itself, or to the overdone traditionalism of the French actress, in particular, or the incongruity of the audience, or the difficulties made about entering, or whatever, the performance, to me at least, failed absolutely of effectiveness, and with the best of predispositions in its favour I lost completely the sense of every century but my own, with its fatigues and horrors

so barely distanced. The unending *douleur* of the heroine seemed in bad taste after all we had been through, and one felt disconcerted by her lack of reticence.

Nothing was spared to make the Palais des Thermes a splendid residence. A Roman aqueduct brought water from the springs of Rongis, far from the centre of Paris. Subterranean during the greater part of its course, it traversed the valley of Arcueil along a suite of high arcades of which time has respected a few piers, of fine architecture. The antique aqueduct has been completely recognized throughout its extent and is accompanied by a modern conduit which brings to Paris the waters of the same source.

The Gallo-Roman palace was abandoned at the approach of the Norman invasion. It offered less security than the *Palais* of the *Cité,* sheltered behind a wall and protected by its natural moat, the two arms of the Seine. About the end of the XIIth century, however, Jean de Hauteville still speaks in pompous language of the summits of this palace "lost in the skies," while its foundations "invaded the empire of the dead."

Philippe Auguste gave the palace to Henri, his chamberlain, in 1218; and in 1360, Pierre de Chalus, abbot of Cluny, acquired what still stood, for

the wall of Philippe Auguste, which should have protected the Palais des Thermes, on the contrary diminished its extent and demolished several *dépendances* in its path. During the interval between its ownership by kings and its purchase by the abbots of Cluny the palace underwent many changes, of which the most interesting was the erection of hanging gardens, similar to those of Babylon, established above the solid Roman arches. One of these gardens subsisted until 1820.

Upon the site of the ancient palace two other abbots of Cluny, Jean de Bourbon and Jacques d'Amboise, built the sumptuous XVth century *hôtel,* one of those rare civil edifices which bear witness to the architectural taste of its epoch. In its perfect state of preservation it offers a charming specimen of the living quality in domestic architecture which expanded at the beginning of the XVth century and was far from being exhausted at the dawn of the Renaissance. As representing the transition between Gothic and Renaissance feeling, this Hôtel de Cluny belongs properly to later ramblings, but since the existing remnant of the Palais des Thermes cannot be visited now without passing through it, curiosity must be in part satisfied.

The *hôtel* was the town residence of the abbots

of Cluny. But as they came seldom to Paris, their palace was from time to time let to various distinguished persons: thus Marie d'Angleterre, the widowed bride of Louis XII, came here to pass her period of mourning and was here married to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. In this *hôtel* François I married his daughter Madeleine to James V of Scotland. The Cardinals of Lorraine, the princes of Guise, the duc d'Aumale sojourned here during their trips to Paris. Afterwards the *hôtel* was lived in by actors, then by nuns of Port Royal, and under the Revolution became national property and served as a place of public meetings for this quarter. In the early part of the XIXth century it was bought by du Sommerard, an archæologist, who enriched it with his precious collections, the nucleus of the present museum.

Meanwhile as the Hôtel de Cluny waxed glorious the Palais des Thermes was neglected and abandoned. Its monumental ruin, the *frigidarium,* served as a storage house for a barrel maker, to which base use its architecture lent itself marvellously. If it was not torn down it was probably because of the expense and inconvenience of demolishing so stalwart a structure; but in order that it should not offend the eye of the

distinguished occupants of the Hôtel de Cluny, the hanging gardens of which we have spoken were built over the roof. The Roman vaulting supported on its back a deep bed of earth divided into flower-beds and kitchen gardens, where apple trees grew six feet high, and lettuces and lilies flourished. One walked out into this garden through the rooms of the second floor of the abbatial residence in indifference if not in ignorance of the august foundations whose robust constitution alone saved them.

Louis XVIII was the first monarch of France since the Mérovingiens to take an interest in their fate. He was a lettered prince, capable, so says tradition, of reciting whole books of Virgil and odes of Horace, from which perhaps came his taste for Roman antiquities. At any rate in 1819 through his intervention the Thermes was rescued, the gardens demolished, and the old monument leased by the city and a certain sum voted for the restoration of the walls. Afterwards it became the property of the municipality, and when, in 1842, upon the death of du Sommerard, the *hôtel* of the abbots of Cluny, with the collections it contained, was purchased by the state, the Thermes was presented by the city, and the whole united

in the present Musée de Cluny that forms one of the series of national museums of France.

Fragments of Roman construction may be recognized throughout the Hôtel de Cluny, especially where it joins the Thermes; its west wing rests against the antique wall. It is through this wing that one must pass to enter the great hall of the Roman palace, now devoted to an appropriate collection of antique débris contemporary with itself or culled from the demolition of innumerable monuments of the *Moyen Age*.

All bare and despoiled as it is the *Salle des Thermes*, with its high vaultings, its archivolts, its arcades and niches, still commands admiration and respect. On the north side is the piscine, or swimming pool, its flooring lower down; and on the other side arcades, now walled in, communicated with other rooms, and great niches show plainly where canals brought water to the baths from the springs of Rongis. Of the *tepidarium* nothing remains but the ruined walls; it was bordered with big niches and arranged as a hemicycle.

Presiding over the exhibits exhumed from the soil of *Lutèce* is a statue of Julian the Apostate, found in a marble cutter's yard in Paris at the time that the ruins of the Thermes were about to

be rescued from their misery and abandon. No one knew its origin, whether it dated from the Roman occupation or whether it had been brought in under François I, who had a taste for antique sculptures and who started the collections at the Louvre; but its antiquity has never been doubted.

We are here then, at last, under vaultings and within walls which date back to the time of the Cæsars, in the very oldest building of Paris, and it is here, *par excellence,* that the most intelligent study of the city should begin, by reason of its origin and its destiny.

At first, perhaps, as one looks upon these bare stone walls and upon the fragments of primitive monuments with which the room is furnished, one feels a chill as of the abstract over all, a remoteness too elusory to offer any point of contact. But not so. One has only to read a very little into antiquity to find how intensely human it all was. And as one learns even a little about that past which the intense vitality of the French has from time to time ruthlessly swept aside in the achievement of its ever modern purpose, this museum, thus housed within its own chief exhibit, becomes of absorbing, living interest, and constantly draws us by its extraordinary verity and the fecundity of its inspiration.

CHAPTER IV

VISTAS: UNDER THE CATHEDRAL

NOTRE-DAME, from whatever angle one may take it, reveals itself with a certain magnificent surprise to which one never grows stale. Its Gothic grandeur, rising from the smooth surface of the Parvis, presents the substantial, enduring bulk, as if in sum total, of the primary factors of the mediæval city reared upon the foundations of the remoter Roman city, moulded into indomitable relation to the modern city, which it dwarfs and minimizes, the while protecting, and supremely holds at bay.

As characterizing Paris, compare it with what you will, it never yields a jot of its importance. The willowy Eiffel Tower, which from the western extremity of the Champ de Mars spans lightly prodigious spaces and lifts its head to vertiginous heights as the emblem of a frivolous experiment, is no more marvellous a feat of engineering than are these flying buttresses which support the apse of the XIIth century construction of the cathedral; the white towers of the basilica crowning

Montmartre reflect indeed a spectacular image of Paris in pretty despair over her sins; but Notre-Dame, and Notre-Dame only, clutches and holds the vitals of the past, the present, and the future, sinks its roots deep into the history of the soil, reflects the temper of the people, embodies the power, and the impotence, of kings and bishops, dominates the mob, and succours the masses.

The blood of revolutions has stained its *portails*, profane hands have pillaged and restored its sculpture, have broken its ornaments, have cast away its glass, have sacked its sanctuary; these things are but incidents. The silhouette is maintained; so, by a miracle, are most of the salient features, the more important details; so, by its powerful dimensions, the eloquence of its ensemble, its Gothic mystery and imagery, does the great façade inspire awe, if not a sense of terror, a terror of the gravity of life and death and eternity, an emotion as if in the awful presence of religion made manifest. And this, though, upon inspection, carried out in the literal stories of the embrasures and tympanums and piers of the great doors, not at all the effect of such puerile devices, whose quaintness touches one in quite another way, but as the sublime effect of the architecture itself.

Ah, but this first aspect of the great cathedral is a thing to conjure with. To one who loves it and who loves Paris, there are whole mornings, afternoons, and evenings to be devoted to nothing more than giving one's self the ever new thrill of coming upon it, as it were, unawares. Approaching it squarely from the remotest spot along the Seine from which its blunt towers and its delicate flèche are visible, until one comes full upon its glory from the Place Saint-Michel, or, crossing the Pont de la Cité, steps out upon the Place du Parvis—that is fine enough, impressive enough in all conscience. But there are twenty secret routes by which one may steal upon it, circuitous ways through shabby quarters and narrow old streets, where light scarcely filters and air is a dispensable luxury, where, suddenly, through a rift in the close-packed dwellings, the great Gothic bulk bursts upon the view.

The most favourable promenade leading to such a climax is through that ancient section on the left bank of the Seine, lying between the Boulevards Saint-Michel and Saint-Germain and along the *quais*, taking by preference the Rue Saint-Séverin, which leaves on the right hand a charming bit of architecture to be taken up later, and continuing a few steps through the Rue Galande one

finds, on the left, a mere narrow passage leading, through the débris of recent demolition and roughly boarded through most of its length, to the Quai de Montebello, a little street of very ancient flavour called the Rue Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre. From the opening of this "ruelle" is perhaps the most striking vista in all Paris—the contrast between the poverty of the neighbourhood and the splendour of the Gothic structure, and at the same time the affinity between them is fraught with material for reflection.

We are here, suddenly, all within the epoch; there is nothing between us and the XIIIth century, while there is much that is earlier. Just here, perhaps, more than anywhere else, may one absorb the spirit of the antiquity of Paris, elsewhere blotted out by the intensity of its *élan vital.* It tells, with a conviction born of the actual visual proof, of things in a process of evolution. Through a gateway which might lead to a disused stable, so shabby and neglected it is, one enters a paved courtyard with an old well, the whole dilapidated and in the possession of heedless tenants, partly enclosed by an unkempt fragment of the rampart of Philippe Auguste.

We are here, then, on the border of the XIIth century town, before the desecrated, but still

treasured, wreck of a church contemporary with the cathedral, and probably finished first—the church Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre from which the ruelle takes its name. A church brilliant in the Middle Ages, degraded, denuded, abbreviated in the successive centuries, but still conserving an unique message for archæologists as representing the precise moment when Gothic architecture succeeded Roman. We shall come back to it after a study of Notre-Dame shall have whetted the appetite for such abstractions, but for the moment it serves as another point of vantage from which the great cathedral looms majestic. The sacristan is always ready to open the north door, in the side of the little church, which used to communicate with the old Hôtel Dieu when Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre degenerated into a mere chapel for the inmates of that institution, and from which Notre-Dame is again superbly seen across the river—radiant as some glorious flower.

The Seine widens above the île de la Cité, and from both banks, coming back from the direction of the Gare de Lyon, the magnificent apse of the cathedral is boldly drawn against the sky. There is a viewpoint from the Pont Sully, which crosses the extreme end of the île Saint-Louis, and forms a link between the Boulevard Saint-Germain and

the Boulevard Henri IV, which leads on to the Bastille, from which the full force of the choir and apse with their flying buttresses is deeply impressive.

But there is more charm in a quiet prowl along the northern side of the peaceful île Saint-Louis, the Quai de Bourbon, and the Quai d'Anjou, lost in contemplative reverie before those exquisite XVIIth century *hôtels*—Lauzun and Lambert—when, rounding the end of the smaller island and passing along the Quai de Béthune, one comes suddenly and directly upon the round point of the apse, from the length of the Quai d'Orléans, looking across an arm of the river which separates the two islands. Again there are no disturbing elements, there is nothing to subtract from the perfection of the presentment. But I assure you it takes the breath away.

There are times of day and seasons more favourable than others to a study of effects upon the character of Notre-Dame. At mid-day by a fine summer sun, its outlines are accentuated by strong shadows, and the great western *portail* assumes the depth and vigour of a masterly lithograph. Through the enveloping gray of an Indian summer morning the majesty of its forms

and the abundance of its detail melt and flow together with the sympathy of a charcoal rendering. Or by moonlight, in the solitary Parvis, when all detail is lost and only the great general masses are discernible as deeper, softer notes in the vast silhouette, one can best submit to the power of its architecture.

Of the Gothic cathedrals of France each has its special beauty and originality. Le Mans is celebrated for its prodigious choir, Rouen for the immense variety of its accessories, Chartres for its glass, its belfrys, its porches, and the originality of its details, Bourges for its unique crypt, Amiens for its unequalled nave, while the splendid *portails* and marvellous sculpture made the reputation of Rheims and of Notre-Dame.

The great cathedral, such as we see it to-day, dates in part from the reign of Louis VII, *le Jeune*, or what is more important, from the time of Maurice de Sully, the seventy-third bishop of Paris, or, in other words, from about the middle of the XIIth century. Pope Alexander III is said to have laid the first stone, in 1163, during the time that he was a refugee in France. To substantiate the truth of the contemporary account, written by Robert of Auxerre, we know

that on April 21, of the same year, this pontiff consecrated the apse of Saint-Germain-des-Prés "with the assistance of twelve cardinals."

As early as the IVth century, however, the Christians, before the reign of Clovis, the founder of the monarchy of the Francs, and the first of the Mérovingien kings, had erected a basilica. Through the Life of Saint-Marcel we know that a church existed before the end of the VIth century, on the banks of the Seine, near the point of the island. But the solid ground of the present île de la Cité, one must remember, is composed of the amalgamation of three islands, for in earlier times two islets lay in the bed of the Seine, before the point of the principal island of Lutèce, the cradle of Paris. The "point of the island" then, upon which existed this first cathedral, was, roughly speaking, at about where is now the Petit Pont.

This church built, as it appears, by Prudentius, the eighth bishop of Paris, is reputed to have been restored by Childebert, the third son of Clovis, who figures in the annals of the time as the king of Paris, and the most prominent of the reigning monarchs of the Francs.

The obscurity of the narrations of this period of the history of that delightful territory known to

the ancients as Gallia, the remoteness and variety of the sources of available information, leave the reader much agreeable scope for imagination—written also as are these old chronicles with a naïveté altogether delicious.

Bounded by the Rhine, the Alps, the Pyrenees, and the ocean, the country was exposed to perpetual invasions and colonized by numerous tribes and peoples. Fabulous as are the contemporary narratives, it becomes clear that amongst the usurpers who struggled for possession of Gallia, the Francs, albeit not the most civilized, became in time a powerful race, established themselves in a large territory extending from Gallia Belgica to the river Somme, and made the city of Trèves their capital.

Under the rule of the succession from a more or less mythical common ancestor, called Mérovée —or Meerwig, or Meerwings (warrior of the sea) —the Francs had extended their conquests to the banks of the Loire at the time (about 481) that Clovis, at the age of fifteen years, became king, succeeding his father, Childéric, expulsed by his subjects, the Salic Francs camped in and about Tournai, the old Civitas Nerviorum of Cæsar.

Childéric upon expulsion had fled to Thuringia, and in his place his former subjects had adopted

as their ruler Siagre, or Syagrius, son of Gilles, the last of the Roman governors. In the fifth year of his reign, Clovis, a youth of twenty, aided by a kinsman prince, made war upon his father's former possessions, put to death Syagrius, and conquered his people, thereby laying the cornerstone of the realm over which he was soon to become sole ruler. It was in thus uniting the scattered petty kingdoms of the Francs and making himself their king, that Clovis founded the Mérovingien Dynasty—the name derived from that of the common ancestor.

Christianity was brought into Paris in the IIIrd century—or thereabouts. But until Clovis the rulers of the Francs were still pagans, or heretics, mostly Arians, who denied the consubstantiality of Christ. Clovis, in the eyes at least of Grégoire de Tours, our chief authority, owed much of his successful domination of the Francs to the support of the clergy, who at the time held supreme moral influence over the people. The bishops preferred Clovis, who as it appears was without strong convictions, to the Arian princes, his rivals, who presented to the doctrines of Christianity an invincible opposition.

Grégoire de Tours would have us believe that it was the bishops and the clergy placed under

their orders who nationalized this prince of the Salic Francs and his family. This would explain the intimate alliance which existed between the successors of Clovis and the ministers of the church. Though the murders, pillages, and exactions of all kinds practised and instigated by these bellicose kings of the Mérovingien Dynasty often bruised the harmony of their relations with the bishops, the damage was never irreparable. Long penances, or even the moments which preceded the death of a monarch, expiated the violence and rapine of a lifetime of libertinage.

Clovis' conversion to Christianity resulted from his marriage to Clotilde, a Burgundian princess. Though of a line of Arians Clotilde was a Christian. She was a granddaughter of Gondioche, king of the Burgundians. At the death of this monarch, following the custom of the times by which an elder son had no material advantage over a younger, his realm was divided amongst his four sons, whereupon Gondebaud, the eldest, in order to simplify the succession and augment his own power and possessions in Burgundy, killed his brother Chilpéric—Clotilde's father—drowned his wife—Clotilde's mother—and exiled the two daughters, of whom the elder, Crone, became a nun. Later Clotilde, despite the out-

rage she had suffered at his hands, was received into the household of Gondebaud, who, by an indifference which seems only natural in view of what had already transpired, left her free to pursue the religion of her choice.

It was to Gondebaud, then, that Clovis, acting upon the advices of his ambassadors, applied for the hand of his niece. This favour the king, more from fear than inclination (*"plutôt par crainte que par inclination"*) says Grégoire de Tours, granted, and the young princess, whom the ambassadors had reported *"aussi sage que belle,"* was escorted to the kingdom of her future husband, where she became his wife, notwithstanding the fact, says the chronicler, that Clovis had already, by a concubine, a son, whose name was Thierry.

The narrative now becomes exceedingly naïve. Clotilde's sole concern in this marriage, we are told, was the conversion of her husband to the true faith. Their union was soon blessed with a son, Ingomen, whom, in defiance of all tradition to the contrary in the house of the Mérovingiens, Clotilde had baptised. As the infant died soon after baptism, Clovis attributed his death to that ceremony, and reproached the queen, who never-

theless, nothing daunted, baptised their second son, Clodomir, upon his arrival on the scene. History threatened to repeat itself. The child fell ill and Clovis "groaned and cried," but the queen, "foreseeing the bad effects of a second loss of this nature" upon the cause to which she was devoted—more as a matter of policy than from any interest in her baby, the narration almost implies—"prayed to God, and He reëstablished his health."

Clovis, upon this proof of Divine power, was expected to turn Christian, but he resisted and it was not until a full three years after his marriage that his conversion was accomplished. Clovis at this time (496) was engaged in a war against the Germans at Tolbiac. At first the Francs were badly beaten and there was great carnage. Clovis invoked his pagan gods in vain, and finally having proven their impotence (*"ayant éprouvé que ses Dieux n'avoient nulle puissance"*) he, in his extremity, bethought him of Jesus Christ, the son of the living God, of whom Clotilde had so often spoken; he invoked him and asked his help, promising to become a Christian if he would grant him a victory. The pact was made. Clovis had scarcely finished speaking, says the chronicler,

when the German king lost his life, and the soldiers of the enemy, seeing that their leader was dead, submitted to Clovis.

Clovis, returning victor, related to the queen how her God had aided him in his peril, and she, profiting of the occasion, sent secretly to Remi, the bishop of Rheims, who presented himself at the court and effected the conversion. Clovis declared himself convinced but feared that his subjects would never willingly give up their idols. What was his surprise, says the narrative, when appearing before them he found that the miracle was accomplished, for they cried: "*Nous abandonnons ces Dieux mortels, o Roi pieux, & nous ſommes prets de ſuivre ce Dieu immortel que Remi annonce.*"

The good news was carried to Remi, who, "trembling with joy," commanded that the sacred bath should be prepared. This was done with ceremony and magnificence. Clovis came to the baptismal font, and the sainted prelate said to him: "*Baiſſer humblement la tête, ô Sicambre! Adorez de que vous avez brulé, et brulez ce que vous avez adoré.*" Thus was Clovis, the founder of the Mérovingien Dynasty, baptised and anointed—thus were church and state united.

Besides the king more than three thousand of

his army were baptised that day as well as Alboflède and Lantilde, the sisters of Clovis.

When Clovis died at Paris, in 511, he was interred in the basilica of Saint-Peter and Saint-Paul, which he and Clotilde had built as a monument to his victory over the Visigoths, upon the summit of a mount at whose base was the ancient palace of the Cæsars—the Palais des Thermes. Some centuries later this church became known as Sainte-Geneviève.

If Clotilde worked throughout her life with great singleness of purpose towards the establishment of her religion in the royal house to which she was allied, Clovis was no less constant to his dominating passion, that of becoming sole and absolute ruler of Gaul. It seems therefore almost a tragedy that upon his death the unity which he had established should have had to be disintegrated.

Clovis left four heirs: Théodoric or Thierry, the offspring of his concubine, and Clodomir, Childebert, and Clotaire, the fruit of his union with Clotilde. At this epoch, as indeed during the whole of the Middle Ages and much later, bastardy was looked upon neither as a blot nor as a reason for exclusion from inheritance. Clovis was himself a bastard, a fact which had not pre-

vented him from succeeding to the paternal kingly rights. Thierry, then, shared in equal portions with his three brothers, and received, amongst other properties, Rouergue, Auvergne, Querci, "*et les deux Germanies,*" and was also allotted the cities of Metz, Toul, Verdun, Rheims, and Chalons-sur-Marne, choosing Metz for the capital of his estates. Clodomir established himself at Orléans, Clotaire at Soissons, while Childebert united in his portion Senlis and Meaux and, like his father, made Paris his place of residence. It is difficult to establish the boundaries of these four divisions of Clovis' kingdom, but it is certain that the part including Paris had several prerogatives over the others.

The history of these Mérovingien monarchs is but war and rapine, but Childebert, mingling with his crimes a certain piety, figures not only as the founder of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés —first dedicated to Saint-Vincent and Sainte-Croix—but also, in gratitude for his recovery from an illness, as some say, rebuilt the church of Prudentius to accord with the increase of the population of Paris and the consequent growth of the congregation.

Fortunat, who lived soon after, describes with the enthusiasm of an eyewitness the glories of

this work of Childebert. His *De Ecclesia Parisiaca* tells in poetic fashion of a basilica whose walls were splendidly supported by columns of marble, of magnificent glass in the windows, of an altar facing the east, and of the effect of Aurora creeping through those eastern windows, waking the inward fires of the floor, the walls, and the roof, which shone by their own light before being visited by the sun. And it is Fortunat who tells us that the church was the gift of the pious king Childebert to a beloved people. "Devoted with his whole soul to the service of God," his poetic fervour allows him thus to exaggerate, "he has added new riches to the inexhaustible treasures of the church. Veritable Melchizedek of his time, at once priest and king, he shows himself a perfect servitor of religion."

We learn by a deed of the year 860 that the cathedral of Paris bore the name of Saint-Etienne,[1] the first martyr. The Abbé Lebeuf, who has left so careful an account of the churches of Paris, is certain that this church was composed, at some time later than the reign of Childebert, of two edifices, one the Basilica of Notre-Dame and the other the Basilica of Saint-Etienne. And Grégoire de Tours in speaking of a fire which, in

[1] Saint-Stephen.

586, reduced all the houses of the *île de Paris* to ashes, says that only the *churches* were excepted. This plurality of churches in the *Cité* can only mean those which formed the cathedral, and of which Saint-Etienne was the oldest, being often in these early records referred to as the *Senior Ecclesia.*

There is reason to believe that the Normans in their raid upon Paris, in 857, burned the church dedicated to the Virgin, but spared Saint-Etienne for its ancient dome, for the preservation of which they had been paid a sum. It was in Saint-Etienne that was held the famous Concile de Paris in 829.

The companion church, Notre-Dame, which stood beside Saint-Etienne on the north side, and which had been destroyed by the Normans, was rebuilt in a grander style to accord with the latter, and having thus been repaired lasted as long as the earlier edifice, which had suffered only trifling accidents. We read that Etienne de Garlande, an archdeacon of the XIIth century, made many restorations and that the Abbé Suger, the famous builder of Saint-Denis, gave to the church a beautiful glass window. Several bits of this stained glass given by Suger appear to have been preserved in the northern rose window of the

transept, and other fragments existed until the middle of the XVIIIth century, when the glorious coloured windows were taken out and replaced by modern designs in transparent glass in order to lighten the church. (!)

The kings of the Capetien Dynasty, whose palace, replacing the dwelling of Julian the Apostate, stood upon the site of the present Palais de Justice, went often to this church, and called it the *nova ecclesia,* to distinguish it from Saint-Etienne. When the bishop of Senlis came to Paris in 1041 to have confirmed a charter, he found King Henri I at the *grande messe* of the Pentecost, and Louis le Jeune is known to have come frequently in the following century.

This *nova ecclesia* was the first to be sacrificed to the handsome construction contemplated by the bishop Maurice de Sully, when about the year 1160 he undertook to make the two churches one. Its foundations were preserved and upon them were raised the new sanctuary and choir. The *senior ecclesia* was allowed to exist some fifty years longer, until standing in the way of the aisles to the south it was also demolished, having stood about six hundred years. In its destruction important relics were uncovered: among others "three teeth of John the Baptist, an arm of

Saint-André, and several stones from the martyrdom of Saint-Etienne."

When, in 1847, the Place du Parvis was dug up, to put down sewers, several substructures of the basilica of Childebert, buried perhaps for ten centuries, were discovered, their foundations confused with those of several houses of the Roman epoch, which had surely been razed to make way for the cathedral. At this time, giving substance to Fortunat's verses, parts of mosaic in small cubes of different coloured marbles, which one supposed had served as paving to the nave of Saint-Etienne, came to light, and more important still were exhumed the remains of three columns of marble from Aquitaine, a country of ancient Gaul, as well as a large Corinthian capital in white marble, which had all the character of Mérovingien sculpture. These fragments have been erected in the large Salle des Thermes, joining the Hôtel de Cluny, where they may be studied close at hand. The most perfect of the three columns has been finished by the placing, or perhaps the replacing of the Corinthian capital, and from this may be judged somewhat the size and importance of the ancient cathedral from which they come.

CHAPTER V

THE ANCIENT CITE

FROM so clean-swept a preface as is the present Place du Parvis of Notre-Dame, all the patine of time has been scraped away. In early days the great cathedral, hemmed in on all sides by low-built, gable-end dwellings, dominated a multitude of little churches and chapels, camped within the circumference of its great shadow.

Old engravings picture the cathedral rising supreme between its cloisters on the one hand and the imposing mass of the Episcopal Palace on the other, while the ancient *Parvis*—the terrestrial paradise—an intimate narrow strip of clear space, was further hedged in by the massive structure of the original Hôtel-Dieu, which occupied the strip of greenery on the right side of the Place du Parvis, now dedicated to the statue of Charlemagne, and, bridging the Seine, took root on both island and mainland. The cloisters were entered by the little Porte Rouge, which still exists, and growing close to the cathedral, forming a prolongation of its architecture, occupied all the

space to the left; now marked by the Rue du Cloître Notre Dame. From remotest times the bishops of Paris had for official residence a vast edifice standing between the cathedral and the southern arm of the Seine. High towers gave it the effect of a feudal castle, and extensive rooms served for great ecclesiastical assemblies. A small street or passage separated Notre-Dame from the Episcopal Palace.

All about Notre-Dame was grouped a conventual population—monks, priests, abbots, friars, canons, capuchins, choristers, beadles, nuns—belonging not only to the cathedral but attached to the numerous *dépendances* and chapels. The Place du Parvis was a scene of continuous activity, of comings and goings, the atmosphere charged with the perfumes of censers, the air vibrant with the music of quaint chimes, or the hum of the great *bourdons* of Notre-Dame, all life seemingly drawing upon the big church as the source of animation, itself the pivotal point of this little universe.

The priests of the fifteen parochial churches clustered about the parent edifice were in those early times obliged to come to Notre-Dame daily to read the breviary, for, according to Sauval, before the invention of printing the divine office

for each day in manuscript was to be found chained to the first pillar each side of the nave for the convenience of the priests who had not means to own such expensive books.

Projecting back several centuries, one sees Paris as a small mediæval city, having grown but little beyond Cæsar's Lutetia, its churches and houses crowded upon the island, or grouped close to the right and left banks of the river, the vast bulk of Notre-Dame emphasized and exaggerated by the dwarfish proportions of its environment. Such bridges as at this early date spanned the two arms of the river, joining the island to the mainland, were so covered with shops and houses as to conceal completely their identity as bridges; they appear to be merely continuations of the streets which they unite.

The Petit Pont was the first means of communication between the island of Paris and the mainland. It replaced one of the two older Roman bridges, and led to the then modern Rue Saint-Jacques, which followed the route of the old Roman road to Orléans. It was rebuilt of stones by the bishop Maurice de Sully, to make a firm passage to his cathedral and to the episcopal residence, but owing to the turbulence of the river at this point, where it rushed through a

narrower channel, and also we are to suppose because of the famous rising of the Seine which to this day is a constant menace to the city, the bridge was over and over again carried away and rebuilt between 1206 and 1393, when a mere *passerelle* of wood furnished a foot-bridge for travellers. At about this date parliament found an ingenious means of rebuilding the Petit Pont without further drain upon the public treasury.

It seems that seven Jews, guilty of having tried to bring back to their faith a converted brother, were condemned: first, to be beaten with rods "on three Saturdays in three different places"; second, to pay ten thousand *livres parisis,* of which nine thousand five hundred should be employed in the reconstruction of the Petit Pont; third, to be kept prisoner until the entire sum was paid; fourth, to be banished from the realm; fifth, to have all their goods confiscated—*ce qui eut lieu* (which was done) is the laconic terminating remark of this vicious document.

There exist in manuscript some old Latin verses by a prior of the Abbaye Saint-Victor, called Godefroy, written during the second half of the XIIth century, and entitled "De Parvi Pontanis," which give some curious details concerning the Petit Pont at that time. Roughly

translated the story which Godefroy relates is this: Some men built a bridge with their own hands and made a convenient passage over the water; each built himself thereon a house, and from this they were called *Parvi Pontins,* dwellers on the bridge. The materials are as handsome as the architecture. The under part is formed of piles and cut stones, and this solid structure is supported upon columns as strong as bronze. The upper part is paved with stones and decorated with devices in gold and silver, and the route is furnished on both sides with walls high enough to prevent the inexperienced from falling off, but has also exedras (such as distinguish the present Pont-Neuf) from which people may see the water and sound its hidden depths. Some come hither to enjoy bathing, to refresh their limbs from the heat of summer. Here also is a school of venerable doctors, eminent in science as in their manners, who instruct the ignorant population. Happy people who have such masters! "*O beatus populus talium rectorum.*"

The greater part of the little churches and chapels of the island were suppressed at the time of the Revolution, in 1791, and many were destroyed soon after. Some, however, lingered on serving various secular purposes until well after

the middle of the XIXth century. Many antedated the cathedral of Maurice de Sully.

The priory of Saint-Eloy was perhaps the oldest religious establishment in the *Cité*. The celebrated minister and companion of Dagobert, Eloy, who was artist, goldsmith, treasurer, and even diplomat—Dagobert employed him for everything—and who finally became bishop of Noyon and was ultimately canonized, having obtained a large estate from Dagobert, opposite the *Palais*, founded thereon a monastery which took his name. This monastery its founder placed under the invocation of Saint-Martial, bishop of Limoges, but it was later protected also by Saint-Eloy and Sainte-Aure, its first abbess, who died there in the plague of 666 with one hundred and sixty of her nuns. In the monastic church Philippe de Villette, abbot of Saint-Denis, escaped from the massacre of the Burgundians by clinging to the altar, dressed in his pontifical robes, holding aloft the sacred Host.

The enclosure of the monastery, called the Ceinture de Saint-Eloy, followed the lines of the old Rues de la Barillerie, de la Calande, aux Fèves, and de la Vieille Draperie, all extinguished by the modern official buildings opposite the *Palais*, to the right of the Rue de Lutèce. Ceded

in the XIIth century to the Abbaye Saint-Maur-les-Fossés, this monastery, after many vicissitudes, fell into ruins, when Monseigneur de Gondi, the first archbishop of Paris, gave it, in 1626, to the Barnabites. The convents of the church rebuilt by this order stood until torn down to erect on their site the barracks of the city. The *portail* of the church was transported stone for stone and applied to the Eglise des Blancs-Manteaux.

Sainte-Croix was a chapel of obscure origin, supposed to have existed since the VIIth century as a hospital for the nuns of Saint-Eloy. It was suppressed and sold at the time of the Revolution.

Saint-Germain-le-Vieux was originally a chapel dedicated to Saint-Jean-Baptiste, built in the year 693, but several times enlarged. It took the name Saint-Germain after one of the Norman invasions, during which time the abbots of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, whose enclosure stood without the walls of the city, took refuge here, and upon returning to their abbey left to the church in mark of gratitude an arm, or a bone from an arm, of their patron saint. Some authorities say that the body of the saint reposed here for two years in safety while the Normans sacked the abbey; others that, in the VIth century, Ger-

main, bishop of Paris, himself resided here, which explains the choice of the church as an asylum in the IXth century, by the religious order bearing his name. Saint-Martial, the choir of Saint-Eloy, stood to the left of Saint-Germain-le-Vieux. The Préfecture de Police and other municipal buildings, the Quai du Marché-Neuf, and the wide Rue de Lutèce have blotted out every trace of these and others of the old churches between the *Palais* of the early kings and the Rue de la Cité.

Opposite Saint-Germain-le-Vieux, and close by the Petit Pont, stood until 1772 the Gothic portals of the two chapels of the old Hôtel-Dieu, a striking feature of the edifice, added by Louis XI, who was a great benefactor of the institution. The origin of the Hôtel-Dieu is somewhat obscure, but it is supposed to have developed from a hospital founded in the year 660 by Saint-Landry, a bishop of Paris, and dedicated to Saint-Christophe. Philippe Auguste built the first structure which bore the name Hôtel-Dieu and Saint-Louis augmented considerably the work of his predecessor. Philippe Auguste gave the name, Salle Saint-Denis, to the first ward, Queen Blanche of Castille added the Salle Saint-Thomas, and her son, Saint-Louis, gave the Salle Jaune

with two attendant chapels along the banks of the river.

In 1217 the chapter forbade making doors to the Hôtel-Dieu for fear thieves would take refuge there. This recalls a curious act passed by the Council of Orléans under King Clovis in the year 511, which shows the importance of the place occupied by the clergy in relation to the Francs converted to catholicism. The acts of this assembly throw too bright a light upon the times to which they refer to be passed over in silence. The first law passed by the council provided for the complete safety of any person taking refuge in any church or in the house of a bishop.

The first canon of this council is perhaps worth quoting in full. It reads: "*qu'il est défendu de tirer par force, et de livrer les homicides, les adultères, et les voleurs qui se seront refugiés dans les asiles des églises ou dans la maison d'un évêque. Il est également défendu de remettre ces coupables entre les mains de quelque personne que se soit, si, au préalable, elle n'a promis à l'église, en jurant sur les saints évangiles, que les coupables ne seront point punis de mort, de mutilation de membres, ni d'aucun autre peine afflictive. Ces mêmes coupables ne seront point remis entres les mains des plaignants avant tran-*

saction. Si quelqu'un, dans les circonstances ci-dessus énoncées, viole le serment qu'il aurait fait à l'église il sera tenu pour excommunié; les clercs et les laïques s'abstiendront d'aucune communication avec lui. Enfin, si quelque coupable, intimidé par le refus que ferait sa partie de composer avec lui, se sauve de l'église où il était refugié, et disparait, la susdite partie ne pourra intenter aucune action contre les clercs de l'église, à raison de cette même évasion."

Now the canons of Notre-Dame owned one-half of the Hôtel-Dieu and the Bishop of Paris the other, so that the hospital, by a slight stretch of the old law of Clovis, might have been considered the house of the bishop and consequently a place of refuge for malefactors. Be that as it may, the great doors of the Petit Pont were not built until the reign of Louis XI, as was witnessed by the pedestrian figure of this king in one of the gables.

In the reign of King Robert, about 1005, Renaud de Vendôme, the presiding bishop of Paris, presented the canons with his half of the Hôtel-Dieu and in 1099 Bishop Guillaume gave them also the Eglise Saint-Christophe, which seems to have stood facing the Parvis to the left of the hospital.

Though the revenues of the institution appear to have been large, its resources were so restricted that the inmates, sick and well, are described as sleeping together upon the insufficient beds. Accordingly, the good bishop Maurice de Sully, who was called the father of the poor, had passed a statute in the year 1168 providing that thereafter the beds of each deceased bishop and canon of the chapter of Notre-Dame, with their furnishings, should become the property of the Hôtel-Dieu.

Under Maurice de Sully the clergy still lived in a state of exemplary simplicity, their beds were simply fashioned and simply furnished and were considered quite suitable for hospital service; but as luxury crept into the surroundings of the administrators of the Hôtel-Dieu, it was considered sufficient that each should leave, in place of his sumptuous couch, the sum of one hundred livres, a substantial consideration for those days. This served until 1592, when the secular directors of the hospital brought to the attention of parliament the fact that the poor were losing heavily by this lax application of the original statute, and claimed that "*le ciel, les rideaux, le loudier, la courtepointe, & autres accompagnements des lits des Chanoines*" (the canopy, curtains, draperies, coverings, and other accompaniments of the

canons' beds), whether of silk, silver, gold, or any other fabric or material which luxury had added to the austere customs of the century of Maurice de Sully, should be theirs. This demand was accorded and in consequence upon the death of Monsieur de Gondy, archbishop of Paris, his creditors were condemned to deliver to the Hôtel-Dieu his bed and all the appurtenances thereof.

The famous Salle du Légat, whose noble renaissance gable, besides the Gothic portals of the chapels, made the chief beauty of the construction, stood near the Petit Pont, and was founded by Antoine de Prat, the ambassador of Pope Clement VII. Owing to the restrictions of space a large hall was built upon an arch spanning the river, described as a feat of engineering in its day. (*Cette voute est un des plus hardis Ouvrages de cette espèce.*) And this hall communicated with the wing of the building which stood upon the left bank of the Seine, and whose recent demolition opens up that glorious vista of the cathedral from Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre. And it now becomes clear how this little church became in times of stress the chapel for the Hôtel-Dieu, and was thus saved from the vandalism of the Revolutionists.

Old writers describe the original little Place du

Parvis Notre-Dame as embellished by a fountain in the centre and planted opposite the portal of the Hôtel-Dieu (until 1748) a large statue in stone, supposed by several savants to have been Esculapius, the god of medicine, by others Erchinouald, a former mayor of the *Palais,* in the reign of Clovis II, and who according to Fauchet *étoit affectionné à l'endroit des Ecclefiastiques & Prêtres.* A tradition ran that he had not only aided Notre-Dame but that he had furnished Saint-Landry with the funds for the construction of the hospital. But the scholarly Abbé Lebeuf states with great simplicity the now accepted theory, that this statue was one of those detached from one of the porticoes of the old cathedral (Saint-Etienne) and that, though greatly disfigured by exposure to the elements, it represented Jesus Christ holding the book of the Gospel and grafted upon the ancient Law, personified by a figure of Aaron or David, serving as a base.

Behind the cathedral was the *Terrain,* a garden for the use of the canons of Notre-Dame, whose houses were enclosed within the cloisters by a chain of old walls. An old *plan de tapisserie,* preserved in the collections of the Bibliothèque Nationale, shows Saint-Denis-du-Pas tucked in behind the cathedral and upon the border of the *Terrain.*

Sainte-Marine and Saint-Pierre-aux-Bœufs and Saint-Landry occupied sites on the north side of the cathedral. Saint-Landry, founded before the XIIth century, perpetuated the pious souvenir of the bishop who founded the Hôtel-Dieu; it was built upon the bank of the river where according to tradition had been the oratory of this saint. From 1171 it was apportioned to the chapter of Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois. Rebuilt in the XVth century, it was suppressed by the Revolutionists, sold and demolished in 1792.

The ancient Rue du Chevet led under the choir of this church to the Rue Saint-Pierre-aux-Bœufs, on the eastern side of which was a church of that name, a name commemorated in the figures of two bulls in relief which ornamented the door of the church. This was the Capella-Sancti-Petri-de-Bobus, mentioned in the bull of Innocent II (1136). The church was that in which Herman de la Fosse, converted to Paganism by his classical studies, attacked the Host, in 1503, and proclaimed the worship of Jupiter, for which his tongue was branded with a hot iron, his hand cut off, and himself finally burned alive. After the execution, so runs the tale, as an expiatory procession was passing, two cows, being led to the butcher, knelt before the sacrament. The church

was sold at the time of the Revolution, and degraded to all sorts of secular use. It stood until 1837. Its famous door was applied to the western entrance of Saint-Séverin.

Sainte-Marine, upon an impasse of the same name, was still upright, though unrecognizable, in 1866. One of the oldest churches of the island (it dated from the XIth century), it served as parish for the personnel of the bishops' palace and the court, and was the church in which the free unions of the people were solemnized by enforced marriage. Dubreul relates the well-known history of the straw ring with which the curate of Sainte-Marine performed these ceremonies, enjoining the couples to live in peace and amity to the honour of their parents and to save their souls from the consequences of their sin and offence.

Near the Pont-Neuf was Saint-Denis-de-la-Chartre, an old church built probably after the incursions of the Normans, upon the supposed site of the prison in which Saint-Denis was said to have been detained. From earliest times the cell of the martyr had been transformed into an oratory, and in the year 1015 a convent of secular canons was founded by the knight Ansolde and Rotrude, his wife, to the glory of Monsieur Saint-

Denis. The church was curious in that, according to antique usage, it had within its enclosure two distinct parishes, one in the nave and the other in the aisles. Suppressed and sold at the time of the Revolution, it was completely altered but stood until 1866.

At the end of the street—Rue de la Pelleterie—which opened opposite Saint-Denis-de-la-Chartre, stood Saint-Barthélemy, after Notre-Dame the most important religious edifice of the city. At first a simple chapel, founded and endowed by the Mérovingien kings, it became the Eglise Royale, the parish church of the *Palais*. Hugues Capet gave to it the relics of Saint-Magloire. At the time of the Revolution it was undergoing improvements and in its unfinished state was seized by the mob and disposed of as a theatre and dance hall. It stood opposite the Grand' Salle of the *Palais*, and its remains were demolished to make way for the new Tribunal of Commerce. Philippe Auguste was baptised in the chapel of Saint-Michel, situated between the Rue de la Barillerie (Boulevard du Palais) and the court of the Sainte-Chapelle, upon which it had its entrance. It disappeared in the widening of the street.

A door from Sainte-Magdelene when the last vestiges of this old church were demolished was

applied to the presbytery of Saint-Séverin. Sainte-Magdelene was an ancient chapel of Saint-Nicolas, built in the reign of Louis VII, in 1140, on land formerly belonging to an old synagogue. Enlarged from time to time, the synagogue itself was transformed into a church by order of Philippe Auguste, and took the name Magdelene in 1461. From the XIIIth century the curate of this parish bore the title of Archiprêtre, which gave him certain supremacies over the other curates of the diocese, and the little church was also the seat of one of the old confraternities, called *la grande Confrérie de Notre-Dame, aux Seigneurs, Prêtres, & Bourgeois de Paris.* At the time of its demolition, 1794, it embraced the parishes of Saint-Leu, Saint-Gilles, Saint-Christophe, and Sainte-Geneviève-des-Ardents.

The Revolution did its work so well that scarcely a trace remains to recall the existence of the innumerable chapels and churches which formed the surroundings of the cathedral, making of the island a completely harmonious frame for the greater edifice. What we see now is not even the first generation of buildings which replace those of antiquity. The Préfecture de Police occupies the older *Caserne de la Cité,* or municipal

barracks, rising sombre and forbidding on the west side of the Place du Parvis, facing the great façade. The modern Hôtel-Dieu, on the south side of the same space, is even less agreeable to the eye. It replaces the Hôpital des Enfants Trouvés, whose erection cost the destruction of many picturesque churches.

What the Revolution had left standing of the old régime, the insurrection of 1831 stamped out thoroughly and finally. The Episcopal Palace which had withstood the former tragedy was ruined by the later disaster, and one of the most gorgeous of spectacles, the pompous entry of a bishop into the city, was forever done away with.

Under Roman dominion Paris was comprised in the fourth *lyonnaise* or division of imperial Gaul, whose centre was the metropolis of Sens. The first religious districts were determined by the old political boundaries, and thus the first Parisian prelates had only the title of bishop while the seat of the archbishop was at Sens. It was Louis XIII, who, in 1622, obtained from Pope Grégoire XV the establishment of an archbishopric at Paris.

The entry of a new bishop into the diocese of Paris was accompanied by magnificent ceremonies. A distinguished delegation consisting of aldermen

and other officers of the city, headed by the provost of merchants, advanced without the walls of the city as far as the Abbaye Saint-Victor (the site now covered by the Halle aux Vins) to meet the incoming prelate. The bishop mounted a white horse and the cortège proceeded to the Eglise Sainte-Geneviève within the walls and here his *procureur fiscal* called in a loud voice for the vassals of the bishopric, whose duty it was to carry the prelate's chair. Two of the kings of France, Philippe Auguste and Louis IX, owned certain lands by which they became vassals to the bishop under the law, were liable to officiate in this capacity, but were replaced by knights of their house. Four barons, preceded by the abbé and monks of Sainte-Geneviève, carried the bishop to the Rue Neuve Notre-Dame, before the Petite-Sainte-Geneviève—Sainte-Geneviève-des-Ardents—and here the abbé presented the prelate to the dean and canons of Notre-Dame and these conducted him to the cathedral.

At the threshold of the cathedral the incumbent took the oath of office, swearing upon the Gospels to conserve the privileges, exemptions, and immunities of the church of Paris, and upon possession followed a solemn mass, after which the bishop was conducted to his palace, where he gave a ban-

quet to all those who had witnessed the ceremony.

Little by little it was all destroyed, the pomp and grandeur disappeared, and in the upheaval of 1831 the palace was sacked by a furious mob who made short work of it and its treasures. An eyewitness[1] describes the work of destruction: "All at once they tore out the grills and ramps of the stairways, undermined the walls, split the ceilings, threw out of the windows marbles, wood-carvings, mirrors, furniture. A troop of barbarians made a chain from the *bibliothèque* of the palace to the parapet of the quay, and precious books and manuscripts passed from hand to hand and were tossed into the river. This was accomplished amidst savage chants and howls, while a sacrilegious mob formed about the enclosure a grotesque procession clad in sacerdotal habits. Thus were the archbishops of Paris despoiled of their ancient dwelling."

Before the destructions of the Revolution Paris possessed at least as many churches as does Rome to-day. The city, including its faubourgs and suburbs, counting chapters, parishes, abbeys, priories, monasteries, communities, chapels, and leper hospitals, contained over three hundred ecclesiastical establishments. The XVIIIth century

[1] M. F. de Guilhermy: *Itinéraire Archéologique de Paris.*

commenced by the demolition of several churches in the *Cité* and the suppression of a number of convents, but under the radical measures of the Revolution churches and monasteries were alienated to the profit of the state or adapted to public service, while speculators parcelled off the land and cleared away the monuments of antiquity.

To-day the number of religious institutions is reduced to considerably less than one-third the former number, and of these only about thirty churches antedate the XVIIIth century, while not more than a dozen can be considered as belonging to the Middle Ages or the Renaissance.

CHAPTER VI

NOTRE-DAME

It was, then, into such an already thrilling environment of narrow streets, picturesque churches, and monastic dwellings that Maurice de Sully, fired with the ambition to build for posterity, introduced his unrecorded architect—who erected the oldest existing parts of the great cathedral.

The plan which the bishop undertook to execute was scarcely inferior to what we see to-day, though most of it has been effaced, and it is only above the great arches of the choir and apse that the semi-Roman church of Maurice de Sully reveals itself in its original purity, while the door dedicated to Sainte-Anne, despite its adaptation to a later façade than that for which it was intended, is an eloquent relic of the original design and serves to tie together the story of the builders.

In those days the construction of such vast edifices as Notre-Dame was sometimes undertaken at the two extremities, so that the façade

was often contemporary with the apse. The cathedral at Saint-Denis was thus undertaken (an inscription once marked the point where the two ends grew together) and this seems also to have been the case with Notre-Dame.

The first stone of the cathedral was laid in the reign of Louis le Jeune by Pope Alexander III during his exile in Paris, in 1163, and the building was so far advanced during the first nineteen years, that shortly after Philippe Auguste became king (in 1182) the high altar was consecrated, and three years later Heraclius, the patriarch of Jerusalem, come to Paris to preach the third crusade, officiated in the choir. Before the high altar Bishop Maurice had interred the bodies of Geoffrey Plantaganet, comte de Bretagne, son of Henry II of England, and Philippe Auguste's queen, Isabelle de Hainaut.

Upon the death of this bishop, in 1196, the apse was finished and the nave well under way. His will provided a legacy of five thousand livres to make a lead roof to the choir.

Except for such fragmentary traces of Roman construction of which one has spoken, the monument, such as it stands, belongs to the first two periods of Gothic architecture, the *lancéole* of Philippe Auguste and the *rayonnant* of Louis

IX, while nothing in the construction antedates the second half of the XIIth century.

The great western front, as it was reconceived by the successor to Maurice's architect, was not begun until the end of the episcopacy of Pierre de Nemours (1208-1219). That the work went rapidly we know, for at about the time of the death of Philippe Auguste (1223) the great front was practically finished, while every aspect of the *chef-d'œuvre* confirms the opinion that this superb *portail* was the conception of one mind carried through from the base of the elaborate entrances, lying closest to the eye, to the point where the severely simple towers begin to detach from the mass, under the enthusiasm of a single artistic impulse. And of the genius that conceived it we know, alas, nothing; but, says Victor Hugo: "*L'homme, l'artiste, l'individu s'efface sur ces grandes masses sans nom d'auteur, l'intelligence humaine s'y résume et s'y totalise. Le temps est architect, le peuple est le maçon.*"

His successor, with less indifference to fame, inscribed in handsome letters upon the base of the southern *portail* of the transept his name and date. The legend reads that in 1257, on the second day of the ides of February, Master Jehan de Chelles commenced this work in honour of the

mother of Christ. Then reigned Saint-Louis, and Renaud de Corbeil occupied the episcopal chair. It has been thought that from the second half of the XIIIth century, also, dates the arcade above the Virgin's gallery of the older front, and that the north front, the Porte Rouge, of the ancient cloisters, and, within, the chapels each side of the transept are of the same epoch and perhaps by the same architect, since the style, the character of the sculpture, and even the stone are the same.

The side chapels of the nave were not included in the original plan—the early cathedrals, Chartres, Rheims, Saint-Denis, etc., were not designed to carry chapels along the nave—but Jean de Paris, archdeacon of Soissons, dying about 1270, left one hundred *livres tournois*[1] for the construction of the lateral chapels, which seem all to be contemporaneous. The chapels of the apse were a little later, dating from the end of the XIIIth and beginning of the XIVth century. An inscription affixed to the pedestal of a monument to Bishop Simon Matiffas de Buci, formerly at the entrance to the chapel of Saint-Nicaise, relates that this chapel with the two

[1] The coins minted at Tours were inferior in value, and weight, to the so-called *parisis*, made in Paris. A *livre parisis* was worth about one-fourth more than a *livre tournois*.

following was founded by that prelate in 1296, and that afterward were made successively all the others around the choir. This inscription, so precious to archæologists, lay for years forgotten in the cellars of Saint-Denis, where so many relics saved from the vandals of the Revolution were hastily housed.

Notre-Dame is in the form of a Latin cross, with two great blunt towers towards the west and a restored spire at the point of the intersection of the branches of the cross. Impressive from all angles by the imposing vigour of its mass, it is the monumental façade, the western *portail*, which contains the most stirring message, representing, as one author has said, the XIIIth century in its most marvellous portrait.

Popular tradition relates that as it first appeared Notre-Dame stood upon an elevation above the Parvis and that its western face was preceded by a flight of thirteen steps—the number is variously stated—whose masonry made for the cathedral an admirable base, and more than one writer has described in moving language the "sea of Paris paving" rising and devouring one after another the treads of its pedestal. That this was not the case was proven by the excavations made in 1847 about the base of the edifice

Photo Alinari

THE ARCATURE SUSPENDED BETWEEN THE TOWERS.
DETAIL. NOTRE-DAME.

when nothing was discovered to bear out the tale. M. Guilhermy, whose careful description of Notre-Dame was prepared in collaboration with Viollet-le-Duc, the architect of the restoration, thinks that it is probable that these steps, of which so many authors speak without having ever seen them, existed on the side of the south tower and that they descended towards the river.

The great *portail* divides into three parts in width and five in height, the horizontal line being strongly emphasized, as is characteristic of early Gothic, the five stories graduated with utmost taste and skill from the intricate elaboration of the three grand portals to the austerity of the square towers without spires.

Below, the three large Gothic doors, with their deep embrasures, pointed tympanums, columns, pillars, and piers all richly sculptured and peopled with symbolic and historic figures, make the first of the horizontal divisions. The statues on the niches formed by the buttresses between the doors and upon the ends are restored; they represent Saint-Etienne to the north, Saint-Denis to the south, and, between, two women's figures usually identified as personifying the Church and the Synagogue and readily distinguishable—the Church, proud and triumphant, holds her head

erect with her eyes fixed upon Christ—the Synagogue, humiliated and vanquished, her head dropped and her eyes bandaged. The Church, coiffed with a diadem, holds up the cross and the chalice—the Synagogue lets fall her crown, the tables of the law, and her broken standard. The subject is familiar to the student of Gothic churches and is found in glass and in stone at Chartres, Saint-Denis, Rheims, Bourges, Lyon, and many other churches of the XIIIth and XIVth centuries.

Ornate bands of sculptured leafage frame the lower picture and separate definitely the lower portion of the façade from the gallery of kings. This wide band of upright figures was demolished during the Revolution, for though the twenty-eight effigies were supposed to represent the kings of Israel and Judea, and as ancestors of the Virgin sacred personages, tradition said that they were portraits as well of the early kings of France, which made them the legitimate prey of the Revolutionists, and so they were torn from their niches and destroyed. These effigies were restored under Viollet-le-Duc.

Above the band of kings extends the Virgin's Gallery, a wider plane bordered at the top by a rich band of leaf moulding, which makes the

finish of this earliest portion of the façade. It divides definitely into the three parts indicated by the three doors of the ground floor, and the towers with the space between of the upper stories. Here are five sculptured figures (restored)—in the centre a group composed of the Virgin, carrying the Infant, flanked by two angels holding candlesticks, to the left Adam and to the right Eve. The restorations are by Dechaume, Chenillon, and Fromanger. At the time of the mutilation of the cathedral and buildings in general, a small sane minority stood out for the preservation of works of art, and a provisional museum was installed in the convent of the Petits-Augustins as an asylum for rescued statues and monuments. The original figure of Adam, a work of the XIVth century, was amongst the rescued, and though badly mutilated, still exists, in the storerooms at Saint-Denis. The figure is entirely nude and of curious workmanship.

Behind the group of the Virgin and angels the simple tracery of the early Gothic rose occupies the centre of this story, building up from the wide Porte du Jugement, its gorgeous colouring illuminating all the front part of the nave. This central window is balanced by groups at the sides

consisting of smaller blind roses in stone held in the opening between pairs of double-pointed windows, which carry the composition of the lateral entrances. Large, ornamental trefoils in stone fill the corner spaces of these divisions.

We now come to the end of the work of that mysterious early architect, whose name has not come down to us, for here, in the slender arcade of pointed arches, in elaborate and beautiful carving, archæologists see a new beginning, dating from about the time that Jehan de Chelles commenced the south front. It is at this story that the two massive towers begin to disengage themselves from the general mass of the façade, the break being skilfully veiled by this exquisite *arcature*, which, suspended between the towers in a double file, continues around their four sides, tying them together by a delicate tracery of elegant lines, and at the same time screening the abruptness of their detachment. Where the *arcature* encounters a buttress, the columns and pointed arches are no longer disengaged but lie close upon the stone.

A balustrade cut in open quatrefoils binds the top of the arches, and it is upon this balustrade that perch the replicas of those celebrated birds, demons, and monsters that legend has made so

famous. Many of the originals in falling had left their claws gripped to the parapet.

A slight difference in the width of the towers reveals itself upon attentive observation, giving them a rather interesting irregularity. Such unimportant inequalities are not uncommon; whether the result of accident or design in this case is not known. Many things may have decided this difference. The towers, which are of equal height, at first appear identical, but looking closely one sees that the south tower is perceptibly more slender than its companion; the difference shows not only in the entire bulk but in the width of the pairs of pointed windows, and is more definitely stated in the gallery of the kings, where the space between the buttresses below the north tower accommodates eight of the effigies while the corresponding space below the south tower is filled by seven.

The Revolutionists destroyed, as we have seen, the gallery of kings and tore from the doors and niches every symbol of royalty, meanwhile respecting the sacred personages of the archivolts and tympanums. Now an act of the municipal council, issued in the month Brumaire, An. 2, condemned also the saints. The very *portail* itself trembled upon its foundations; but these

were droll times, and the quickest wit triumphed.

In the face of so much opposition, worked valiantly a secret band of friends of the beautiful, and those who stood for the preservation of the statues resorted to clever artifices to obtain their ends.

Since it was useless to appeal to the old faith of the populace (" reason " having taken the place of religious belief and sentiment) scientific arguments were urged, and the citizen Chaumette, the chief magistrate of the Commune, got the ears of his fanatical colleagues by telling them that the astronomer Dupuis had found his planetary system in one of the lateral doors of the cathedral.

Their ignorance was as prodigious as their hate was strong and without stopping to question the probability of this statement, Dupuis was clapped upon the committee for the administration of public works, with power to save the monuments worthy to be known to posterity. His intervention saved what was left. Chaumette was guillotined within the year.

Since the outbreak of " our " war the ascent to the towers has been forbidden, and at present writing the little door in the north tower has a forbidding aspect as though permanently closed. But as life resumes its normal routine no doubt the revenue

coming in from visitors to the towers if not less material considerations will restore the ancient privilege. Not only is the view of Paris well worth the mount, but the impression to be gained of the colossal proportions of the building itself by a walk through the towers, the terraces, and galleries is not to be missed. In the upper stories are vast vaulted chambers, and in each tower at the height of the Virgin's gallery is an immense room, where light pouring through the double-pointed windows, seems to magnify the forms of the architecture. In a corner of each of these rooms is a remarkable stairway, walled up in a tower of stone, pierced by narrow slits of light.

The bells had formerly a great reputation; there were seven in the north tower and six in the central tower of the transept, while the two largest, called the *bourdons* of Notre-Dame, were placed in the south tower. The name of course is derived from the great resonance of such bells, whose quality resembles the droning of a bumble-bee.

The smaller of the two *bourdons* was destroyed but Notre-Dame preserves the larger and more harmonious. It weighs thirty-two milliers. A long Latin inscription tells its history in relief on the metal. The bell was a gift of Jean de Montaigu (brother of Gérard, a bishop of Paris), in 1400, and

was called by him Jacqueline after his wife, Jacqueline de La Grange. Recast in 1686 the bell was rebaptised Emmanuel-Louise-Thérèse d'Autriche, in honour of Louis XIV and Marie-Thérèse of Austria, the original quantity of metal being more than doubled by the chapter.

Though to the architects of the restoration it was evident that the cathedral had been designed and prepared to carry steeples of stone upon its towers, Viollet-le-Duc and his collaborator decided against the addition, thinking that the edifice would gain nothing by completing a design which its builders had left unachieved. As Guilhermy points out in his treatise upon the building, nothing in the construction showed that means lacked to carry the work to completion, and if the architect of the XIIIth century stopped at the spires, it is likely that he himself condemned his first project.

Between the towers is a large reservoir containing water for immediate use in case of fire.

Behind the *arcature,* between the towers, rises the gable of the nave, upon whose point stands the figure of an angel, sounding the trumpet, which is contemporary with the façade, its sheltered position having preserved it from all harm. Standing far enough back from the edifice one

Photo Alinari

NOTRE-DAME.
MONSTERS AMONGST THE TOWERS.

Photo Alinari

MONSTERS AMONGST THE TOWERS.
NOTRE-DAME.

Photo Alinari

DEATH OF THE VIRGIN.
APSE OF NOTRE-DAME.

can see the angel upon the point of the gable; and beyond, rising from the intersection of the cross, the foliated flèche, of wood covered by lead, (a restoration by Viollet-le-Duc) may be seen between the towers, giving the aerial line which relieves the monotony of the horizontals.

There are six doors to the cathedral, including the little Porte Rouge of the cloisters, the smallest but by no means the least interesting. The great central door is called the Porte du Jugement, that beneath the north tower the Porte de la Vierge, that under the south tower the Porte Sainte-Anne. The Porte Saint-Etienne is the entrance to the southern façade; the Porte du Cloître and the Porte Rouge open upon the Rue des Cloîtres Notre Dame. Upon these doors and their embrasures we find the whole story of religion, with its facts, its myths, its legends, its superstitions. In order to appreciate the spirit of the embellishment, one must put one's self back many centuries, one must remember the mission of a cathedral in ancient times.

The cathedral was the great popular movement of the Middle Ages; it was not only a place of prayer and the House of God, but the centre of the intellectual movement, the repository of all the traditions of art and of human consciousness.

What we place in museums they confided to the church. Guillaume Durand, in his *Rationale des Divins Offices,* says that in several churches they suspended ostrich eggs and other rare and remarkable objects in order that people should be attracted to church. In the cathedrals of Laon, Rheims, Bayeux, Comminges, Saint-Denis, Saint-Beryin, and in the Sainte-Chapelle of Paris, etc., were preserved skeletons of whales, stuffed crocodiles, horns of unicorns, claws of griffins, cameos, and antique vases. What we seek in books the populace of the Middle Ages read in living characters on the embrasures of doors, or in the glass of windows—it all comes back to that first mission of art, which was religious instruction. And that explains why side by side with religious scenes we find so many homely secular subjects, the whole forming an encyclopædia of knowledge adapted to all and read by all.

The Porte du Jugement deals, as its name implies, with the second advent of Christ. From the point of view of the religious terror, the emotional keynote of the entire *portail,* this door is perhaps the most eloquent of the six, and will reward the closest study—though the consensus of opinion awards the palm of pure beauty to the

Porte de la Vierge, and to the writer the Porte Sainte-Anne is by far the most interesting.

The artist's conception of the Day of Judgment is simple and naïve. The Christ against the central pillar (all restored) is represented as he was in mortal life, holding the Book of Life. At his sides range the twelve apostles accompanied by the virtues which lead to Paradise and the vices which lead to Hell.

Above, in the lower zone of the tympanum sits, in glory, the Son of God, and around him appear ranged after the rules of the mysterious hierarchy, the angels and the powers of Heaven, the glorious troop of the prophets, and the white army of martyrs. Doctors and virgins complete the divine cortège. Under the feet of the Judge humanity rises from the dead at the sound of the trumpet. To the right hand of Christ the elect, guided by angels, take possession of the kingdom prepared for them, while to his left the rejected, conducted by devils, fall into the flames. The whole allegory is carried out in the immense detail of the deep soffit, or voussoir, restored after ancient documents and meriting long study.

The pier, the Christ upon the pier, and the lower zone of the tympanum are restored, having

been torn out—not by the Revolutionists, but by one of the most famous architects of the XVIIIth century, with the consent and concurrence of the chapter. We must know that the enemies of religion were not the only ones to lay violent hands upon the ancient beauty of the cathedral, but that the piety, which, at great expense, pretended to rejuvenate the edifice for the more practical service of the cult, did perhaps the more insidious mischief.

Until the XVIIIth century the ancient form of the church seems to have been respected, but Louis XIII, actuated no doubt as much by vanity as by piety, began a series of mutilations and changes which have gone on until this day. The damage which he instigated affected the interior, but disastrous as it was, it was slight as compared to the profanation of the central portal undertaken by Soufflot at the demand of the ecclesiastical authorities.

Each of the doors of Notre-Dame is divided into two valves by a pier standing in the middle bearing an upright figure. The idea was, in 1771, when the alterations were made, that processions and ceremonies were impeded by this pillar, which obstructed the doorway, itself, also, become too

low to admit of effective entrance. Accordingly Soufflot tore out the pier, with its statue of Christ, and the pedestal covered with curious reliefs. To raise the arch of the new door the whole of the lower part of the tympanum was gashed out, without respect for the beautiful sculpture of the Last Judgment.

Geoffrey Dechaume, one of the ablest of the sculptors who worked under Viollet-le-Duc, restored the Christ of the central pillar, upon the models existing at Amiens and Rheims, and restored the second panel of the tympanum, which contains some of the original sculpture. The lower zone was replaced by Toussaint and is entirely modern.

The third panel of the tympanum remains intact. Christ as the Judge sits on the tribunal, with the earth as his footstool. Two angels stand at his sides, showing the instruments of his Passion, and a little behind these the Virgin and John, the Evangelist, kneel with hands joined imploring pity for sinners. The Virgin wears her crown, veil, robe, and mantle. Saint John is represented according to the tradition of the Latin church, as a youth, without a beard, wearing a long robe, and his feet bare. This group

of five figures fills the point of the tympanum and is considered one of the *chef-d'œuvres* of the XIIIth century.

The voussoir of this door, in six choirs of figures, is one of the most important and beautiful now existing. To the right of Christ are the angels, the archangels, and the saints, while to the left, Satan and the devils. The demonology of Notre-Dame has seemingly exhausted the singular imagination of its creators.

In certain lights and at a proper distance one can still quite clearly get the impression of the gold leaf and colour which once added charm to the doors, for we know that all this sculpture was once painted and gilded. Standing alongside the statue of Charlemagne, in the Parvis, the central tympanum still shows the warmth and glow of the effaced decoration.

The Porte de la Vierge is considered the most beautiful of the entrances to the cathedral. Viollet-le-Duc describes it as a poem in stone. (*"Cette porte est tout un poème en pierre."*) Upon the central pier of the door is a statue of the Virgin, not the original—that was sent to Saint-Denis—but another of the XVth century, taken from the old church of Saint-Aignan and added to the door in 1818. It is dry and man-

nered and cold, and one sees at once that it is out of sympathy with the rest of the sculpture here. The pedestal has also lost its original reliefs and what we see is restoration.

The Virgin holds in her arms the Redeemer, and tramples under foot the serpent, with a woman's head and wings, whose tail is curled around the trunk of the tree of knowledge. Adam and Eve stand one on each side of the tree, tempted by the serpent; on the left side of the pedestal is carved the creation of Eve and on the right the dismissal from Paradise. This sculpture forms the ornate base to the statue, while above the head of the Virgin is a dais, supported by two angels with censers. Over the dais is a little building covered by a similar canopy.

This little building divides into two spaces the first panel of the tympanum, in which, to the right of the Virgin, are seated three prophets, their heads covered with veils, and on the left three kings, crowned, and all six hold a banderole with a meditative air. The prophets are present for the advent of the Messiah, and the kings as ancestors of the Virgin. The sculpture is remarkable in its realism controlled by the Gothic convention. Viollet-le-Duc considers these six figures as the most beautiful of this epoch, which

have come down to us; the heads are expressive and lifelike.

The second zone represents the entombment of the Virgin. In the central group two angels hold the extremities of the shroud and lower the body into a rich sarcophagus. The Virgin is young and full of grace, with her hands crossed upon her breast. Behind the coffin stands Christ in an attitude of benediction surrounded by the twelve apostles—at the head of the tomb, Peter, and at the foot, John.

In the point of the tympanum Mary is glorified as the queen of angels and men. Christ shares her throne and has just placed upon her head a crown brought by an angel. Two other angels kneel to fill the angles of the space and hold towards the central group candlesticks with lights.

The sculptor has exhausted his subject in order to fill the four choirs of the soffit, with historic personages and devices, all of which contribute in detail to the ensemble of the scene. A handsome band of ornamental sculpture finishes the pointed arch of the archivolt, but in order to give special relief to the whole, a large moulding in the form of a gable outlines a depression in the stone, and this form springs from two small columns.

Photo Alinari

SATAN AND THE DEVILS.
DETAIL FROM THE VOUSSOIR OF THE PORTE DU JUGEMENT.
NOTRE-DAME.

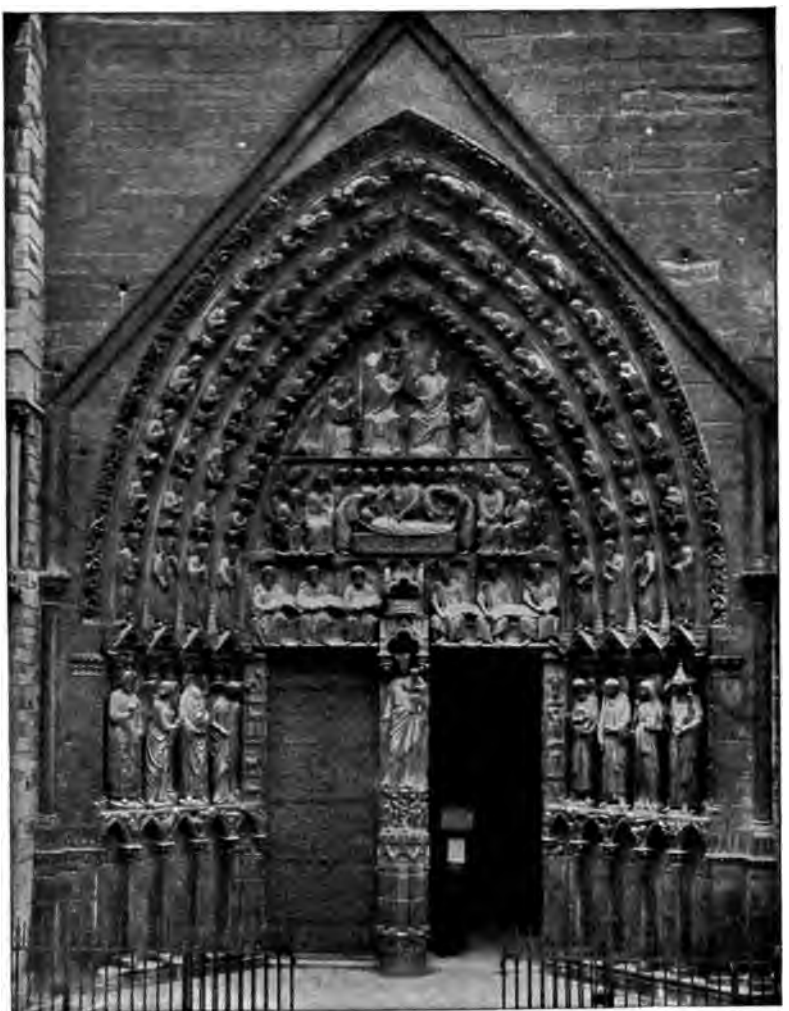


Photo Alinari

LA PORTE DE LA VIERGE.
NOTRE-DAME.

Four statues flank each side of the entrance, carrying the height and general style of the figure upon the middle pier. To the right of the Virgin is Saint-Denis between two angels, carrying his head, and then Constantin. On the opposite side, facing Constantin, is the pope, Saint-Sylvestre, next him Sainte-Geneviève, then Saint-Etienne and John the Baptist. These statues are accompanied by little related figures which serve as pedestals, filling the triangular spaces between the arcade under the figures. Each one has its special significance and will reward close attention. For example, under Saint-Denis is the figure of the executioner with his axe, under Saint-Etienne a man with a stone in his hand, under Constantin a dog and a bird to signify Christianity triumphing over the demon, etc.

Against this wall, under the arches, are again little scenes in flat relief, much mutilated, which amplify the stories of the saints to which they refer. Thus, under Saint-Denis and Saint-Etienne, their martyrdom; under Sainte-Geneviève, the young girl, accompanied by an angel, receiving benediction from a hand which comes through a cloud, under John the Baptist, the executioner handing the head to the daughter of

Herodias; under the angels the conflict between good and bad spirits; etc.

The beauty and antiquity of this entrance is greatly enhanced by a quantity of little panels, sculptured in relief upon the two faces of the jambs of the door. The Earth, represented by a woman holding a plant in her hands, and Water, by a woman riding a fish and holding a boat, in line with the reliefs just described, are the keynotes of a whole composition upon these subjects. Above these the panels make an almanac in stone, figuring the signs of the zodiac together with the different occupations of the months and seasons, and trees and shrubs, carved with astonishing fidelity to nature. This feature, perhaps more than any other, makes the unique beauty of the Porte de la Vierge, of which every surface is covered with sculpture without in the least detracting from its simplicity. The few reliefs upon the side-posts of the Porte du Jugement are without importance, while the older Porte Sainte-Anne is austerely plain.

The Porte Sainte-Anne, dedicated to the mother of the Virgin, expresses the moment of transition from Roman to Gothic architecture and has many points of interest and importance. The loiterer who has already visited the cathedral of

Saint-Denis will at once recognize the analogy between the general aspect of this door and the façade of the older cathedral. This third entrance is thought to date, in its essential construction, from the XIIth century, to be contemporary with the apse, to be, in fine, the door which Maurice de Sully intended for the central portal of the primitive plan; while in its details it assembles some of the features of the earlier churches.

During the half-century which elapsed between the conception of the cathedral and the building of the façade the Roman style ceded to Gothic, and this door is exceedingly curious as showing a deliberate transformation to agree with the new laws of the XIIIth century. The architect under Philippe Auguste appears to have taken the door designed for the axis of the nave, and, while creating for his main entrance grander forms and richer ornamentation, to have respected the work of his predecessor, to have reserved for it an honourable place.

As it is narrower and more slender in all its parts than its companion, the Porte de la Vierge, it has seemed to me not impossible that this door itself decided the diminished width of the south tower and the whole of that division of the great *portail.* This theory I advance for what it is

worth. I have not seen it stated by any of the authorities on the subject of the cathedral.

This Roman door became, then, one of the lateral entrances to the church, but since it was too low to accord with its companion, the Porte de la Vierge, the tympanum was raised by the introduction of another panel of sculpture—the lowest—while the round Roman arch was changed to the Gothic *ogive* by the simple building up of a point; while some new figures were added to the choirs of the voussoir, in order to fill the thus amplified bay. All this is done so frankly that it is a simple matter to see what parts of the door are original and which have been added.

The stylobate with its ornaments was restored about 1850, the old decoration having been sadly damaged. Above this base in careful restoration one sees four statues at each side, replacing the originals of extreme antiquity, which were described by the Abbé Lebeuf, and others who had seen them, as having without doubt been relics from the old Saint-Etienne, the *ecclesia senior*. They are described as having been very flat in their modelling, as opposed to the round forms of the figures on the other doors, a characteristic of all the statues before the reigns of Pépin and Charlemagne, and are supposed to

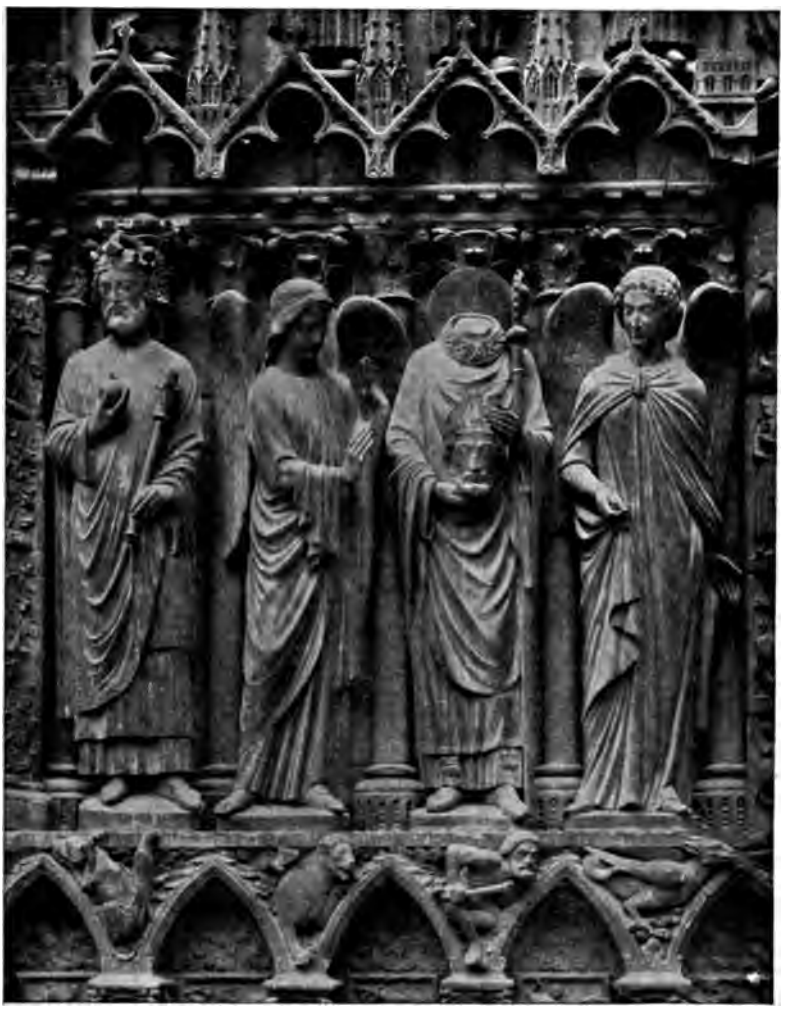


Photo Alinari

DETAIL FROM THE PORTE DE LA VIERGE.
SAINT-DENIS BETWEEN TWO ANGELS AND CONSTANTIN.
NOTRE-DAME.

Photo Alinari

DETAIL FROM THE PORTE DE LA VIERGE.
NOTRE-DAME.

Photo Alinari

TYMPANUM OF THE PORTE SAINTE-ANNE.
XIITH AND XIIITH CENTURIES.
NOTRE-DAME.

have resembled in style and subject the figures of the western *portail* of the cathedral of Chartres.

Lebeuf considered them as representing Saint Peter and Saint Paul to the left and right of the entrance, followed by Solomon and David (with the lyre), Sheba and Bathsheba as biblical symbols of the church, and two kings representing the royal genealogy of the Virgin. On the other hand, Bernard de Montfaucon, who engraves them in his *Les Monuments de la Monarchie Française,* considers the royal personages as portraits of the kings and queens of the Mérovingien line, an argument which is much the more attractive.

The four figures to the right, on coming out of the church, are Saint Peter, a king who holds a book and a sceptre, a queen, and another king. The four to the left are Saint Paul, a king holding a stringed instrument, a queen, and a king holding a sceptre. Though de Montfaucon admits the difficulty of recognizing the portraits with accuracy, he conjectures that the king holding the violin could readily be Chilpéric, who, according to Grégoire de Tours, made hymns and chants for the church, and who considered himself somewhat of a musician. From this he divines that the first king, holding a book, could be Clotaire I, the father of Chilpéric, the queen who follows

would then be Arégonde, his mother, and the last king, Gontran, the king of Burgundy. The first king in the next band, opposite Gontran, would be Chilpéric, followed by one of his queens, the ferocious Frédégonde (who was long a refugee from justice in the older church), and the last, next to Saint Paul, Clotaire II, son of Chilpéric and Frédégonde, in whose reign must have been built this portal. In favour of this conjecture, points out de Montfaucon, only the first and last of these kings carried the sceptre—Clotaire I and Clotaire II, who were kings of Paris.

This writer also calls attention to the nimbi at the heads of the royal personages, as the only kings' portraits thus decorated. Others wearing the nimbus are statues of saints. The first kings of France took the nimbus in imitation of the Roman emperors, whom they also followed in the form of their money. This custom of denoting royalty died out with the first race and at the time of Pépin and Charlemagne was no longer in vogue.

This door is sometimes called Porte Saint-Marcel from the long slim figure against the dividing pier (carefully recut from the original preserved in the Cluny Museum). Saint-Marcel was the ninth bishop of Paris—he died in 436. His statue dates from the XIIIth century but

appears even earlier. The portraiture is helped by the fidelity of costume and accessories; he wears the alb, the tunicle embroidered with palms, the fringed stole, the round chasuble, etc., and is further identified by his mitre, his cross, and the dragon under his feet. The story of the serpent which took up his abode in the sepulchre of a wicked woman, and which was exorcised by Saint-Marcel, makes one of the narratives of the Golden Legend. The sculptor touches lightly the tragedy, and aided by knowledge of the subject one makes out the body of the woman in her coffin, placed on end to fit the composition, and the monster with two claws and a serpent's tail comes out of the tomb to be crushed by the saint.

The tympanum is in three zones, of which the lower belongs to the XIIIth century and deals not too clearly with the history of Sainte-Anne and the Virgin, while the Roman sculpture of the upper panels is perfectly clear. The marriage of the Virgin is the subject of the lower relief. That of the second takes in the whole story of the Annunciation, the presentation of Joseph, the Virgin and her cousin Elisabeth, the manger and the adoration of the shepherds, Herod, the magi, etc. Except for the figure of the Virgin mounting the steps of the temple,

which is XIIIth century, all of this panel dates from the XIIth century. The break is the more noticeable because of the difference in the stone used. The older stone is hard and gray, while the other being softer has taken a darker note.

At the summit of the tympanum the Virgin sits in the middle holding her Son, enthroned between angels. The king kneeling at her left offering a scroll has been identified as Louis VII, the friend of the abbé Suger, hero of the second crusade, and father of Philippe Auguste. To the Virgin's right stands a bishop holding, like the king, an open scroll. The king kneels as a simple layman, the bishop stands in his quality of pontiff. This prelate students of the subject identify as Maurice de Sully, the founder of the cathedral. Near the bishop a seated person writes with great attention upon a tablet the act of consecration of the church to the Virgin. Thus read, this tympanum becomes one of the most important and interesting historical documents in connection with Notre-Dame.

The sculpture throughout is of a delightful quaintness and consistency. The soffit, in four rows, carries out the accompaniment of the story, as in the other doors.

Most of the greater cathedrals credit the devil

with a hand in their construction. In this one we have him in the character of blacksmith, for according to tradition the ironwork of these two lateral doors is the devil's handiwork. Guilhermy tells us that this devil forger was known to the quarter as *Biscornette*, and that savants have made of him an artist whose soubriquet has taken gravely its place upon a list of masters of the Middle Ages. The ironwork of the end doors is of the very finest of the XIIth and XIIIth centuries. The middle door having been tampered with by Soufflot is not of the same importance or beauty.

The side elevations, greatly damaged during the Revolution and later, show much restoration. The Porte du Cloître, in the north transept, opened upon the enclosure reserved to the canonical houses. All the sculpture is to the glory of Mary and is of fine workmanship. The south side resembles the north, and bears the famous inscription, making one line across the portal, of which we have already spoken: Anno . Dni . M̊ . C̊C . L̊VII . Mense . Februario . Idus . Secundo . Hoc . Fuit . Inceptum . Christi . Genitcis . Honore . Kallensi . Lathomo . Vivente . Johanne . Magistro.

The Porte Saint-Etienne, reserved to the bishops, opened upon one of the courts of the

episcopal palace. It is also called the Porte des Martyrs on account of the personages represented. The reliefs of the tympanum refer to the martyrdom of Saint-Etienne.

The small door, opening from the third chapel of the choir is known as the Porte Rouge, from the ancient colour of its valves, and is supposed to date from about 1257. Archæologists have identified the figures of the Virgin and her son in the tympanum as portraits of Saint-Louis and Marguerite de Provence, possibly the only effigies of these personages sculptured in the XIIIth century which escaped the fury of the Revolutionists.

CHAPTER VII

INSIDE THE CATHEDRAL

In its interior the cathedral is very imposing. We are to picture it, however, as much more so in the old days when the magnificent glass of the original construction glowed in the nave and choir, throwing all the vaulting of these parts into mysterious obscurity, adding a wealth of colour and of strong geometric pattern to the openings illuminated as by sacred fire. The three rose windows are all that remain to speak for the priceless treasures of former times.

Until 1741 the glass was intact, and one expects of course to hear that the vandals of the Revolution are to blame for its suppression, which has so completely altered the aspect of the church. Not so. The destruction of the ancient glass was with the concurrence of the chapter, another of those acts of despoliation undertaken by the ecclesiastical authorities with the idea of rejuvenating the monument, of making it more accessible to practical devotion; the same spirit which during the first half of the XVIIIth cen-

tury lost us one after another the ancient features of the choir, its Gothic stalls, its rood-loft, the screen of the round-point, the antique high altar, its tombs, the funeral stones of the nave, choir, and chapels, and which culminated in the desecration of the Porte du Jugement, as we have seen.

Pierre Levieil was the maker of the modern windows, and, says Guilhermy, the "*destructeur patenté de vitraux anciens.*" And it is to his account of the miserable business that we owe some of the precious information concerning the early glass. He recounts that he was commissioned to remove the glass of the nave and choir of Notre-Dame and to replace it with white glass decorated with ciphers and symbols and flowered borders. This phlegmatic Philistine relates with calmness that he thought that most of the windows which he took out dated not later than 1182, and that some of it resembled the glass of the chapels of the apse of Saint-Denis, and was undoubtedly that given by the abbé Suger.

But after all Notre-Dame preserves from the general disaster, by rare good fortune, the most splendid part of the glass—the three roses of the three great *portails,* intact still and unsurpassed.

Each rose completes the story of its *portail.* To the west, the full effect broken by the intru-

sion of the organ pipes, the story concerns the patron of the temple. The Virgin occupies the central compartment, and in the widening circles about her are the twelve prophets, the signs of the zodiac, etc., the whole full of symbolism and history, worthy of exhaustive study. Above the Porte du Cloître, the window is consecrated to the life and miracles of Mary. The south rose, corresponding to the Porte des Martyrs, presents in four circles the choir of the apostles, an army of bishops, saints, and angels. The three roses are considered contemporaneous with the façades which they complete and decorate. Everything proves it—their unity of style, the similarity of execution, the intimate relation in choice and composition of subject. Considered purely and simply as geometric designs, of concentric circles, in jewel-like colours, they fill the observer with profound emotion, with rich satisfaction and joy.

The whole church, now so bare of historic memorials, was formerly paved with sepulchral stones, similar to the few contemporary relics to be seen at the Cluny Museum, and history was written large on the floor of nave, chapels, and choir, where one could read inscriptions and study effigies of the most illustrious personages of church and state. "It was a moving and solemn

spectacle," says a contemporary writer, "to see all these dead planted till the day of judgment." The architects of Louis XIV were first to disturb the sepulchres of the choir, to substitute for tombs of bishops and grandees of the earth a mosaic whose rich texture was without signification, and merely a distraction for the eye. From 1771 to 1775 all the ground of the nave, aisles, transept, and collateral chapels of the *chevet* was repaved with great slabs of blue and white marble, an operation which cost more than three hundred thousand livres besides destroying innumerable stones engraved with effigies in intaglio—a flooring, in fact, perhaps comparable to the glorious paving of the cathedral of Siena to-day.

Guides are never lacking to thrust upon one information regarding the superficial treasures of the sacristy and the chapels. The latter are seen with difficulty and are not particularly interesting. Some, however, are by famous sculptors. Against the pillar to the left of the choir is a statue of Saint-Denis by Nicolas Coustou, one of the great sculptors under Louis XIV. It is simple, impressive, and beautifully modelled. Against the opposite pillar is a Gothic statue of the Virgin, of the XIVth century, held in high veneration by the faithful. In the Chapelle Sainte-Made-

leine is a kneeling statue of Archbishop Sibour, who was murdered by an *abbé* in the church Saint-Etienne du Mont, by Dubois, the sculptor of a more famous Jeanne d'Arc, at Rheims. In the Chapelle Saint-Guillaume is a theatrical monument to General d'Harcourt, by Pigalle, an important sculptor of the XVIIIth century—but the composition is scattered and the group lacks unity.

Great destruction was done to monuments to bishops and nobles at the time of the Revolution, and of all those of bishops, once so numerous at Notre-Dame, there remains but one effigy in marble, that of Simon Matiffas de Buci, who died in 1304. This is a recumbent figure in full costume, with a jewelled mitre, collar, necklace, etc., and a lion sleeping at the feet, in characteristic Gothic style, mounted upon a suitable pedestal. It lies at present directly behind the Pietà, in the ambulatory.

The treasure of Notre-Dame was greatly celebrated for its magnificence. Bishops, kings, and illustrious personages of state loaded it with precious objects. The Revolutionists fell upon it with fantastic fury and greed and its contents were swept to the four winds. When the cult was reëstablished the government restored some

objects which had been preserved as rarities. The troubles of 1831 menaced again the little that had escaped the former havoc, but little by little it has grown again in importance. Its chief treasure is of course the crown of thorns brought here from the Sainte-Chapelle.

The choir and ambulatory have kept some of the sumptuous decoration given it by Louis XIV in execution of the wish of his father, Louis XIII, who, in 1638, having put his kingdom under the protection of the Virgin, pledged himself to reconstruct the high altar of the cathedral with an image of the Virgin holding in her arms her Son, descended from the cross, and at her feet a statue of himself offering his crown and sceptre.

Louis XIII died before carrying his vow into effect, and Louis XIV undertook to accomplish it for him some fifty years later. Begun in 1699, interrupted by the preoccupations of war, and rebegun in 1708, the transformation of the choir was not completed until one year before the death of the monarch. Royal ambition and human egoism were manifestly served under the guise of filial devotion and piety. The beautiful *jubé*, or rood-loft, was taken out ostensibly to open the sanctuary to a more intimate relation

with the faithful, but at the same time the manifest advantage was a better view of the royal gifts and portraits. The same reasoning seems to apply to the destruction of the round-point of the choir-screen, which was enclosed by handsome grills.

To the scheme of sculpture proposed by his father, Louis XIV added naturally a portrait statue of himself, so that the Virgin, holding the dead Christ, was flanked by figures of Louis XIII kneeling on her left, offering his crown and sceptre, and of Louis XIV on her right in identical pose without the crown and sceptre. For this work the king employed the three most celebrated sculptors of his reign, Coyzevox and his pupils, Nicolas and Guillaume Coustou. The group of the Virgin is by Coustou *aîné,* the statue of Louis XIII by his brother Guillaume, and for the statue of himself Louis le Grand reserved the master Coyzevox.

The sculptural decoration was continued by the addition of eight bronze angels, two upon the angles of the altar and three each side of the Pietà against the pillars of the apse, modelled by Cayot, Vanclève, Poirier, Hurtrelle, Nagnier, and Anselme Flamen. The antique high altar, with its shrines and brass columns, was torn down

to give place to a more magnificent design, with reliefs made by Vassé. Twelve Virtues in relief above the modernized arcades of the round-point were made by Pouletier, Fremin, Le Pautre, Lemoine, Bertrand, and Thierry. Du Goulon was charged with the sculpture of the two bishops' pulpits, of beautiful woodwork and enriched by ornaments and bas-reliefs, and of the choir-stalls, which replaced the ancient Gothic seats of the canons, their backs covered with reliefs from the life of the Virgin and the New Testament. Above the episcopal pulpits and the stalls were placed eight large paintings in gorgeous frames, painted for the choir by Hallé, Jouvenet, Fosse, Boulogne le Jeune, and Antoine Coypel. The subjects were: The Annunciation of the Virgin, the Visitation, the Nativity, the Adoration of the Magi, the Presentation of Christ in the Temple, and the Assumption.

Old writers describe the altar as of great magnificence. It was made of Egyptian marble, cut in the form of an antique sarcophagus, decorated on all sides by cherubim and other rich ornaments in gilded bronze. Between the two figures of adoring angels, upon the angles, was a raised portion in white marble, carved with an oval relief by Vassé, and upon this elevation stood the

Photo Alinari

GOTHIC STATUE OF THE VIRGIN. XIVTH CENTURY.
INTERIOR NOTRE-DAME.

XIIITH CENTURY SCULPTURE
FROM THE CHOIR-SCREEN.
NOTRE-DAME.
SLAUGHTER OF THE
INNOCENTS AND FLIGHT
INTO EGYPT.

Photo Alinari

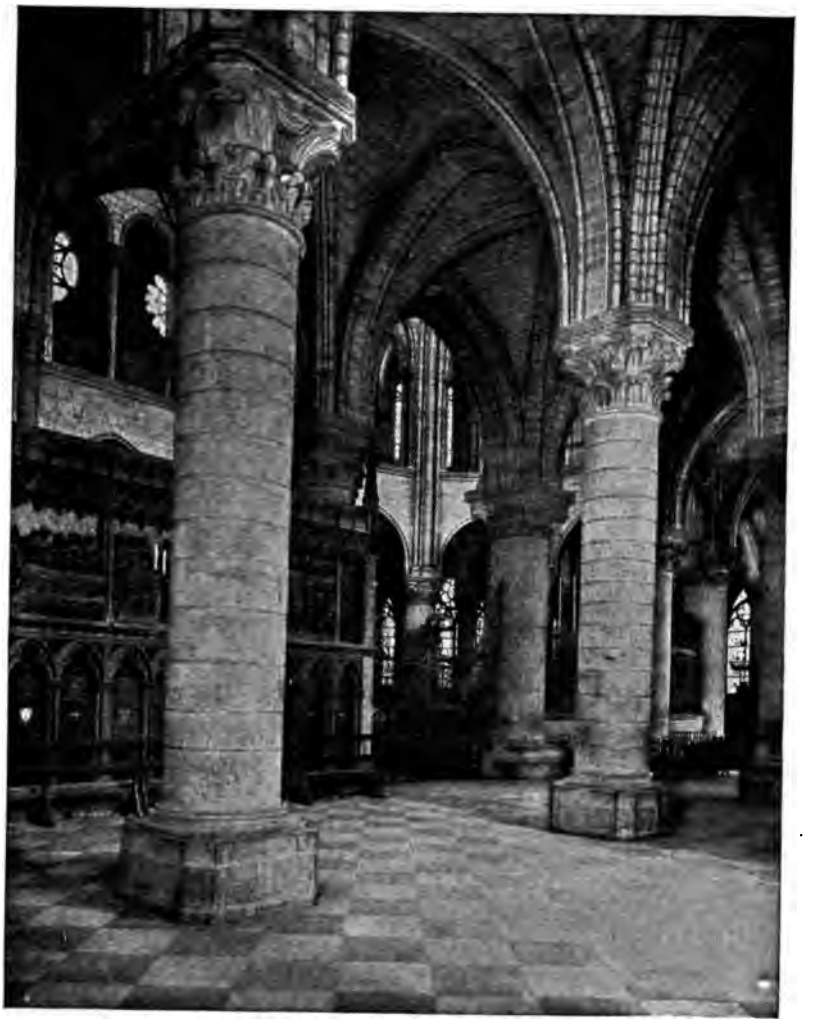


Photo Alinari

THE AMBULATORY. NOTRE-DAME.

great crucifix and six large silver candlesticks of superior workmanship. Three circular steps of Languedoc marble preceded the altar, and the sanctuary itself was approached by four steps in similar material, bordered by a superb balustrade in marble and gilded bronze, magnificently chiselled.

The high altar, with all its accessories, was destroyed for the second time, in 1793, when the cathedral became a Temple of Reason, and Mademoiselle Maillard, attended by her priestesses, supernumeraries of the opera, was adored as the Goddess of Reason, *à la place du ci-devant sacrement!*

The altar which one sees to-day was built in 1803. Its Christ before the tomb, in gilded bronze, founded upon the design of Vanclève, comes from the Chapelle des Louvois in the old church of the Capucines of the Place Vendôme. The cross and six chandeliers belonged, before the Revolution, to the cathedral of Arras. The beautifully chiselled bronze lectern dates from 1755 and is signed Duplessis, founder to the king.

For many years the statues of Louis XIII and Louis XIV, rescued at the time of the Revolution, were housed in the modern sculpture rooms of

the Louvre, but they have been put back in the sanctuary in an effort to restore as far as possible the beauty of the choir. Amongst the many historic monuments which perished during the Reign of Terror was the equestrian statue of Philippe le Bel. A writer in 1736 relates that the chapel to the Virgin having just been reconstructed "with much magnificence and at the expense of the cardinal de Noailles, archbishop of Paris," one saw opposite this chapel the equestrian statue of Philippe le Bel. "It was thus mounted," continues our scribe, "that this king came to render thanks to God and to the Virgin, for the victory which he had gained over the Flemish at Mons-en-Pevle, 18 August, 1304." A colossal statue of Saint Christopher, standing against a pillar near the western entrance, dated from 1413, and was the gift of Antoine des Essars, chamberlain of Charles VI. It was destroyed by the chapter in 1786. One finds constant allusions to this statue which, recalling the patron of the Hôtel-Dieu, had many admirers. Coryat,[1] writing in 1611, says: "I could see no notable matter in the cathedrall church, saving the statue of Saint Christopher, on the right hand at the coming in of the great gate, which is

[1] Crudities.

indeed very exquisitely done, all the rest being but ordinary."

The zeal of Louis XIV in the embellishment of the sanctuary did not stop with the destruction of the ancient interior of the choir, but, as we have seen, tore away its picturesque rood-loft to open a view from the nave, and extended even to the partial demolition of the choir-screen, of which there remains but a remnant. The work is exceedingly curious, consisting of a frieze of stone figures, painted and gilded, and in its entirety told the complete story of Christ, before and after the Resurrection. The series was so arranged that the cycle, which began at the east —or at the centre of the round-point of the apse—passed along the north side of the choir to its western extremity, was continued on the lectern, where the Passion, Crucifixion, and Resurrection were pictured in front of the congregation, and concluded in a series of panels moving from west to east back to the point of departure.

The handsome grills introduced by Louis' architect were erected at the sacrifice of the beginning and end of the series, presumably the Annunciation and the Ascension. The earlier work, on the north side of the choir, unfortunately at the darkest part of the ambulatory,

begins with the Visitation and carries the story in an unbroken chain to the Agony in the Garden. The latter series on the south side takes up the narrative after the Resurrection and carries it from the meeting of Christ and Mary Magdalen to the farewell to the Disciples, before the Ascension.

The work evidently was a long time under way, and by artists of very different calibre. The earliest fragment is vividly conceived and executed with great force and virility, as well as surprising realism. One has no need whatever of the ministrations of the officious guide with his fatuous explanations, for nothing could be clearer than this imagery of the story of Christ. It has besides all the touching simplicity of the Gospel itself, and breathes the spirit of the XIIIth century. The exact date of execution is not known.

The artist of the later scenes, however, left his name in an inscription, which has disappeared, as Jehan Ravy, who for twenty-six years conducted the building of Notre-Dame, at the end of which time the series was completed under his nephew, Jehan le Bouteiller, in 1351. There is a distinct falling off in the technique and inspiration of these later reliefs. The sculptor, departing from the continuous scheme of his distinguished prede-

cessor, has divided his subjects into panels, separated by columns, and made a more elaborate finish to the frieze, in keeping with his thinner style. Everything is to the advantage of the early, unknown sculptor.

CHAPTER VIII

THE BASILICA OF CLOVIS: SAINTE-GENEVIEVE

WHEN Paris was confined to the île de la Cité it had for defence a thick wall and for moat the bed of the Seine. The Petit Pont, replacing an ancient Roman bridge, was the earliest means of exit from the *Cité* to the left bank of the river and led the way to the Route d'Orléans, itself a Roman road dating back to the time of Cæsar. This bridge must have been in constant use by the Roman emperors and governors in coming and going between the primitive city of Lutèce and the Palais des Thermes, without the walls.

Regarding this first wall of Paris, history is obscure, but we know that the Grand and the Petit Châtelets were the development of the ancient gates of Lutèce. The Grand Châtelet, or Porte de Paris, of which there now remains merely the site and the name bestowed upon a *place* and a theatre, was reputed to have been an old château built in the time of the Romans, of which in the XVIIIth century there still remained several old

towers incorporated in a modern construction (1684) enclosing several prisons and a famous torture chamber. A vaulted passage under the fortress served as egress from the island to the right bank of the river. The Petit Châtelet guarded the approach to the *Cité* on the site now called Place du Petit Pont. It was an antique fortress composed of a massive quadrangular castle with round towers on the side towards the Seine, under which passed a vaulted passage, closed by a heavy gate which served as the second Porte de Paris.

Both Grand and Petit Châtelets served as official residences for the provost and vicomte of Paris, as seats of justice, and as prisons, the latter, says cheerfully an old writer, *ordinairement bien garnie*. The passage under the Petit Châtelet, though dark and narrow, according to the early descriptions, was the most frequented entrance to the *Cité*. Destroyed by the Normans, it was rebuilt in 1369 under Charles V in the form familiar through engravings. By an old custom the clergy of Notre-Dame walked here in procession annually on Palm Sunday and liberated one prisoner. After the capture of Paris by the Burgundians, in 1418, there was a general massacre of the prisoners, which included at the time the bishops of

Bayeux, Evreux, Constances, and Senlis. The picturesque old buildings of the Petit Châtelet were pulled down in 1782.

Without the walls, on the left bank of the Seine, extended a vast prairie, on the outskirts of which stood the ancient palace of the Cæsars, adopted as a royal residence by the kings of the first race in France. This palace in the course of time, instead of commanding a Roman camp, became a sort of centre between the two first *faubourgs* of Paris, built both on the *rive gauche,* the one, Saint-Pierre (later Sainte-Geneviève), upon the rise of land where now stands the Panthéon, and the other, Saint-Vincent et Sainte-Croix, nearer the river (later Saint-Germain-des-Prés).

The great Clovis built the basilica of Saint-Pierre, or of the Saints-Apôtres, as Grégoire de Tours usually names it, as a monument to his victory over the army of the Visigoths; Childebert, son of Clovis, second king of Paris, gave the other and grander church to enshrine the trophies of his victories in Spain.

The steep and winding Rue de la Montagne-Sainte-Geneviève leads through one of the most characteristic bits of old Paris, from the Boulevard Saint-Germain at the Place Maubert, to the site

Photo Alinari

STATUE OF SAINTE-GENEVIÈVE. XIIITH CENTURY.
FROM THE ANCIENT ÉGLISE SAINTE-GENEVIÈVE.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

of the church of Clovis. One may approach it directly from the cathedral by crossing the Pont au Double, taking the Rue Lagrange to Place Maubert, and thence, across the boulevard, by ascending the narrow Rue de la Montagne-Sainte-Geneviève.

The quarter, despite the heavy domination of the Panthéon, the modern temple to the saint, built by Louis XV, and the alien library which preserves the books of the old abbey, keeps much of its primitive tone. We shall come back to it, in a later chapter, for Saint-Etienne-du-Mont, its chief existing interest; but for the present there is still standing the tower of the old Sainte-Geneviève, with its Romanesque base, enclosed within the precincts of the Lycée Henri IV, which occupies part of the buildings of the ancient abbey, while the quiet Rues Clotilde and Clovis guard the memory of the founders.

After the death of Clovis, his queen, Clotilde, finished the church, and in the sanctuary interred the bodies of Sainte-Geneviève and her consort, and, later, her two grandchildren, the sons of Clodomir, who were murdered by their uncles, Childebert and Clotaire, whose power and dominion they, as their father's heirs, menaced and diminished. Clotilde survived this tragedy twenty years, years

devoted to strictest piety, to numerous charities; she distributed her domains to churches, to monasteries, in a constant effort to efface by the practice of religion the memory of this horrible catastrophe.

The details of this murder merit perhaps a passing word as throwing light upon the extraordinary cruelty of this primitive race of kings. Upon the death of Clodomir, the eldest son of Clovis and Clotilde, whose heritage was the kingdom of Orléans, his widow, Gondiuque, married her brother-in-law, Clotaire, and his three male infants were confided to their grandmother. Clotilde showed for the young heirs such tenderness that her remaining sons, Childebert and Clotaire, were alarmed. The estates of Clodomir had not yet been divided amongst his children, and Childebert proposed to his brother the murder of their three nephews. Clotaire was readily persuaded and under the pretext to establish them as rulers of their father's domain, the brothers sent for them. Clotilde, filled with joy at the prospects of her grandsons, sent them forth, accompanied by a numerous suite.

Immediately upon their arrival the young princes were taken prisoners and the suite dispersed, whereupon the senator of Auvergne, Arcadius, was sent to Clotilde with orders to pre-

sent himself before her with a drawn sword in one hand and a pair of scissors in the other. Now the Mérovingiens wore their hair long as a sign of royalty, and Clotilde recognized at once the choice which was presented to her. In her impetuous indignation she returned the messenger with the brusque word that she would rather have the children killed than shaven and deprived of their estates.

Arcadius hastened to report this decision of Clotilde, whereupon Clotaire seizing the oldest of the princes threw him upon the ground and killed him with one stroke of his sword. The youngest fell upon his knees before Childebert imploring his protection, upon which this extraordinary king, says the old narrative, was touched to tears, but Clotaire, who was of sterner stuff, cried: How now! it was you who decided me to commit this crime, and you weaken! Perish yourself or deliver to me this child. (*" C'est toi qui m'as décidé à commettre ce crime, et tu recules! Péris toi-même ou abandonne-moi cet enfant."*) Childebert gave way and another victim was killed.

The third prince, Clodoald, was saved by the guard, and later he himself cut off his long hair and took sacred orders. After his death he was sanctified, and his name, somewhat modified, was

given in his memory to the village Nogent-sur-Seine, thereafter known as Saint-Cloud.

Out of such *triste* and inglorious beginnings, wars, massacres, murders, parricide, grew then the great and powerful abbey of Sainte-Geneviève in the suite of the church founded by Clovis and endowed by his queen. Upon her death Clotilde was interred near the sepulchre of the saint and after a thousand years (in 1539) her remains were enclosed in a silver shrine. Like Jeanne d'Arc, Sainte-Geneviève, the shepherdess of Nanterre, touches strongly French sentiment and patriotism; together with Saint-Denis, the apostle of Paris, she figures on most of the Gothic remnants which have come down to us, having for Paris her special local appeal. Her shrine still attracts thousands of the faithful.

Tradition pictures the youthful Geneviève as a peasant girl of the environs of Paris, born in 421, and signalled out by Saint-Germain, the bishop of Auxerre, as predestined for special service in the cause of Christianity. In one of the two voyages which he made to Great Britain, Saint-Germain passed by Nanterre and consecrated to the Seigneur the Virgin Geneviève, who became the patron saint of Paris.

In the strange old church of Saint-Germain-de-

Charonne, buried behind the cemetery Père Lachaise, is a large canvas of the XVIIth century, representing Saint-Germain standing in his pontifical robes consecrating to God the little Geneviève, led by her mother.

Saint-Germain-d'Auxerre was one of the great figures of the Christian church in Gaul in the Vth century. The bishop of Auxerre, he must not be confounded with Saint-Germain, the bishop of Paris, who lived in the VIth century. The first is the patron saint of the churches, Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois and Saint-Germain-de-Charonne, the second is the patron of Saint-Germain-des-Prés. In the Middle Ages these two bishops with Saint-Denis, Saint-Martin, Saint-Remi, Saint-Pierre, Saint-Etienne, and Sainte-Geneviève were very popular, especially in the Paris region.

Sainte-Geneviève had rendered great service to Paris during the troublous times of the barbarian invasions. When Attila threatened to lay siege to the little city, it was Geneviève, warned of God, who addressed the people telling them not to abandon their homes and promising them the protection of Heaven. When Childéric, the father of Clovis, invested the city it was again Geneviève who to relieve the famine took command of boats sent up the river to Troyes for help. By her

prayers she stilled the tempests and brought back her ships, laden with provisions. The history of her pious life is pictured in the famous modern frescoes of the Panthéon, while upon early buildings sculptors delighted to represent her accompanied by a devil who tries vainly to blow out the flame of her lighted taper, the symbol of Christianity, of which she was a devoted disciple and teacher.

The early church upon the "mountain," behind the palace of the Cæsars, took the name Sainte-Geneviève as early as the VIIth century, on account of the miracles performed at the tomb of the saint. Ruined in the IXth century by the Normans, it was completely rebuilt at about the end of the XIIth century, upon the old foundations, while from time to time under different kings it was enriched and embellished.

The reliquary, in the form of a church, containing the remains of the saint, was executed in 1242 by order of Robert de la Ferté-Milon, abbot of the monastery, by Bonnard, one of the cleverest of French goldsmiths. One hundred and ninety-three silver *marcs* and seven and one-half *marcs* of gold were employed in its confection. Kings and queens of France covered it with precious stones, and Marie de Medicis gave a rich bouquet

Photo A. Giraudon

CHIMERAS: ROMAN EPOCH.
FROM THE OLD ABBEY OF SAINTE-GENEVIÈVE.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

MARBLE CAPITAL REPRESENTING
DANIEL IN THE LIONS' DEN.
FROM THE ANCIENT BASILICA
OF SAINT-GENEVIÈVE.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

Photo A. Giraudon

PEDESTAL AND GROUP OF FOUR FIGURES IN SCULPTURED WOOD, BY GERMAIN PILON, WHICH FORMERLY HELD THE *chasse* CONTAINING THE RELICS OF SAINTE-GENEVIÈVE IN THE CHURCH DEDICATED TO THE SAINT. NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

of diamonds which surmounted the gable of the principal face.

Four statues of women, larger than life size, carved from wood by Germain Pilon, placed upon marble columns behind the high altar, supported the shrine. The arms of the figures have disappeared, but the fragment stands otherwise practically intact and forms one of the chief ornaments of that beautiful *Salle Jean Goujon,* at the Louvre, where so many rare examples of French Renaissance sculpture are preserved. The figures stand back to back in a circle, and their arms were evidently raised to hold the shrine. It is amusing to see how far one had come from the severity of the epoch of the saint in the opulent period in which the accessories to the shrine were made. The four women are beautiful, mundane creatures, the true companions to the Diana of Jean Goujon, a supposed portrait of Diane de Poitiers, mistress of Henri II, by whose side they now stand. They are exquisitely coiffed and wear transparent, filmy draperies, which reveal the delicious contours of their figures. The heads are elegantly poised, but seem rather insignificant, while the masterly touch of the sculptor comes out strong in the vigorous carving of the feet.

From remotest times the relics of the saint had

been considered the safeguard of the city, and the shrine was often carried in procession to ward off calamities. In 1793 the municipality of Paris had the relics thrown into the fire, the shrine melted in the furnace of the mint, an excess of democratic vandalism which yielded only twenty-one thousand livres to the national treasury.

When, in 1755, Louis XV, in fulfilment of a vow, commenced the building of the great monument, now the Panthéon, which was to supersede the antique church as a memorial to the patron of Paris, Sainte-Geneviève was condemned and allowed to fall into ruins. It was demolished in 1801-7, when the cutting through of the Rue Clovis blotted out its foundations and destroyed its souvenirs.

The crypt was the largest and most venerated of all Paris. From its ruins was taken the stone sarcophagus which had for so many centuries enclosed the remains of the Saint. Covered by a modern shrine it was installed in the neighbouring church of Saint-Etienne-du-Mont, where it is still the object of many a pious pilgrimage. All day long and at all seasons of the year candles, placed by the devout who hope to gain the intercession of the saint, burn upon it.

Something of the beautiful workmanship of the

Mérovingien basilica raised by Clovis to the Saints-Apôtres, may be divined by the study of a remarkable fragment preserved in a room devoted to French sculpture of the *Moyen Age* (Salle IX) at the Louvre. This is the capital from one of the columns, in marble of a fine grain, appearing to have been cut at two different times. According to the label, the face, representing Daniel in the Lions' Den is Roman and the back, carved in the acanthus leaves of classic antiquity, is of the VIth century.

Not only is the capital highly decorative in its embellishment, but the biblical story is told with striking conviction. Daniel is seated in the centre between the lions, in a peaceful and contemplative attitude, his cheek in the palm of one hand and the other covering his knee. He has large, calm eyes which look out into illimitable space, and the expression on his face is truly delightful. The lions achieve to the utmost their purely decorative quality and show their good will by smiling broadly, and their entire submission by their tails, which are not only between their legs, but owing to their great length are curled up again over their backs, where they terminate in ornamental tassels. In the whole of this conception there is something distinctly Chinese. Daniel is Buddhistic,

especially in his mystic remoteness and sublimity, while the lions are surely akin to the sacred Chow.

Not far from this fragment of the Mérovingien basilica is an important relic of the XIIIth century restoration.[1] This is the large statue of the saint herself, taken from the central pier of the entrance. The figure stands against the original pillar, upon a pedestal, and is covered by a small canopy. Following the tradition, the saint holds, or rather held, a candle and a book; a demon perches on her left shoulder, an angel leans over the right. One tries to extinguish and the other defends the flame which should guide the virgin in her nocturnal pilgrimage to the tombs of the martyrs. In the general wreckage of her environment Sainte-Geneviève has lost her nose and her candle, and the devil his head, so that without the key the significance of the statue is lost. The angel is quite intact and leans protectingly over the saint's shoulder. The statue dates from the beginning of the XIIIth century.

Some fragmentary capitals from the nave of the old church may be discovered in the second court of the Beaux-Arts. These are in stone and of XIth century construction, very large and clumsily executed. On one of them is the story of Adam

[1] Also in Salle IX.

and Eve in three episodes, making a continuous pattern upon the exposed side of the capital. In the centre, the serpent entwined about the tree offering Eve the apple in his teeth, and Adam and Eve in grotesquely unequivocal attitudes; to the left, the creation of woman, crude but unmistakable; to the right, the expulsion from Paradise. The figures are heavy and primitive while the foliage is well cut and well preserved. The motifs on the other capitals are less clear as to their meaning, it has been thought that they represent the signs of the zodiac. All are in a deplorable state of decay.

Upon the wall over the first mentioned fragment, is a handsome funeral stone of elaborate workmanship, representing Jean Disse, a chancellor of Notre-Dame of Noyon, who died in 1350. The stone has been broken, but put together carefully, and though covered with a patine from exposure is still clearly legible, both as to decoration and the inscription which runs around the border.

These things, we assume, were brought here at the time of the Revolution, and installed in the hastily improvised museum of French art, organized by that admirable patriot Alexandre Lenoir, to whose intervention and courage we owe the

preservation of so many monuments which would otherwise have been destroyed.

A statue of Clovis, made in the XIIth century, from the abbey of Sainte-Geneviève, forms one of the chief treasures of Saint-Denis. This statue had been discarded in the XVIIth century, for a more imposing monument in white marble, erected in the middle of the choir of the church, by order of cardinal de la Rochefoucauld. The Revolutionists spent their rage upon the modern tomb, while the ancient stone effigy, whose place it had usurped, escaped their fury and was rescued by the indefatigable Lenoir for his Museum of French Monuments installed in the convent of the Petits-Augustins.

The figure with all its accessories and the bed upon which it rests are cut from a solid block of stone. The workmanship is heavy and coarse, and the statue, in contradistinction to the characteristic style of the epoch, which exaggerated the length and elongated the forms as a rule, is short and thick. The effigy is distinguished by the long hair and beard of the Mérovingien princes, and tallies in all respects with the old engravings, which may be consulted in the works of Dubreul and Montfaucon.

From the vandalism of the Revolutionists these

and some other monuments were spared, including the handsome mausoleum of cardinal de La Rochefoucauld, cut in marble by Philippe Buister.

The monument to René Descartes, though respectfully carried to the shelter of the Petits-Augustins, was afterwards dismembered, while the ashes of the great philosopher are interred at Saint-Germain-des-Prés.

Thus may one visit the scattered relics of the demolished church, while upon the site itself stands, still marking the summit of the mount, the high and beautiful tower, spared since it did not trouble the line of the Rue Clovis. Roman at its base and pierced by rounded arches, it passes in its ascent, to Gothic, and its two upper stories belong to the XIVth and XVth centuries. The Roman construction is said to date from the reign of Philippe I (1060) or at the latest from the first years of the XIIth century. A winding stairway of stone mounts through a *tourelle* at the northeastern angle and at each story is a doorway opening upon an elegant balcony with fine wrought-iron grills. The balustrade and four little steeples are in the flamboyant style.

The convent buildings have been absorbed into the construction of the Lycée Henri IV, which after the suppression of the abbey took posses-

sion. The principal existing remnant is the refectory, a great, vaulted hall, constructed in the XIIIth century, and partially restored in 1886. This room serves as chapel for the college.

The library of Sainte-Geneviève, once celebrated in the world of savants, was housed on the top floor of the abbey, and constituted one of those remote fastnesses of archæological, scientific, and literary research which are the delight of the elect. The collections were founded by the cardinal de la Rochefoucauld, about 1624, and greatly increased by the addition of the library of cardinal le Tellier, archbishop of Rheims, in 1710. The library is rich in manuscripts from the IXth to the XVIIth centuries, many beautifully illuminated, and contains a nearly complete collection of Aldine editions as well as a famous collection of about 8000 engravings, including nearly 5000 portraits.

The Revolution declared the library national property, and about the middle of the last century the long Florentine building on the north side of the Place du Panthéon was erected by the architect Labrouste and became the new Bibliothèque Sainte-Geneviève. The ancient sanctuary of science was denuded of its treasures in 1850 when the transfer of the collections to the new building was made.

CHAPTER IX

THE BASILICA OF CHILDEBERT: SAINT-GERMAIN-DES-PRES

THE quaint old church of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, still dominant over an interesting quarter of Paris, on the *rive gauche,* was the nucleus of a large and powerful abbey, which once peopled this locality and had jurisdiction over an important section known as the Bourg Saint-Germain. The existing church, a mere fragment of the original construction, was the centre of the abbey, as the abbey was the centre of the bourg, or village, the whole having grown out of a foundation made in remote times by Childebert, the third son and immediate successor of Clovis, the second Mérovingien king of Paris.

In ancient times the church and abbey were known as Saint-Vincent and Sainte-Croix, the former having been built as a shrine for the sacred relics brought back by Childebert from a victorious expedition against the Visigoths (531-543) which included the tunic of Saint-Vincent and a rich cross of gold, studded with precious stones,

from Toledo, said to have been made for Solomon.

Childebert was encouraged and supported in his pious undertaking by Germain, the good bishop of Paris, so good and holy a man that he was canonized after death. When, two centuries later, his remains were lifted from their first resting-place—the Oratory of Saint-Symphorien, attached to the right aisle of the church—and solemnly transferred to a sepulchre behind the altar of Sainte-Croix, the basilica was rededicated to Saint-Germain.

Before the faubourg was inhabited, the abbey stood in the middle of a great prairie from which it took its name, *des Prés*—literally Saint-Germain of the Fields or Meadows—to distinguish it from Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, another church, contemporary or earlier, across the river, founded in honour of the bishop of Auxerre. The abbey long remained isolated in the middle of these meadows, so famous in University annals that they were called the *Pré aux Clercs*. Various cafés, restaurants, an hotel, and a remnant of a street preserve the name.

In founding the monastery, Childebert gave to the abbots his fief at Issy and the Oratory Saint-Andréol, afterwards Saint-André-des-Arts, with its territory, the whole comprising a vast domain

Photo A. Giraudon

CHILDEBERT. XIIITH CENTURY STATUE.
FROM THE ABBEY OF SAINT-GERMAIN-DES-PRÉS.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

extending from Sèvres to the Petit Pont along the left bank of the Seine. King Pépin, who was present at the ceremony of the interment of Saint-Germain in the basilica, gave the monastery on this occasion the royal estate at Palaiseau, with its Mérovingien palace, not far from Paris.

The abbots exercised absolute jurisdiction both spiritual and temporal over the faubourg Saint-Germain, whose constructions occupied little by little a large part of the lands given by Childebert to the abbey, and in 1255 the inhabitants of the *villa Sancti-Germani* were enfranchized and, considered as a body entirely distinct from Paris, enjoyed special immunities and made their own laws.

In the XIIIth century the village was of small extent and chiefly inhabited by vassals of the abbey, mostly agriculturalists, and consisted of thatched cottages, granges, and rustic buildings; but as the taste for country life grew amongst the nobles and the rich *bourgeoisie* of Paris, the bourg became the country seat of the bishops of Rodez and Limoges, the duc de Bourbon, the seigneur de Garancière, Madame de Valance, Madame de Cassel, the seigneur de la Folie, Regnier, cardinal d'Ostie, Navarre, and Nestle.

When Charles V declared war on England, in

1368, he obliged Richard, the abbot of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, to fortify his monastery, to enclose it in stout walls, defended by towers and moats filled with water from the Seine, as a safeguard to the city itself.

In the XVIth century the long prosperity of the bourg commenced, and gradually its rustic character gave way to that of an opulent suburb; luxurious houses replaced the cattle sheds of the shepherds, beautiful gardens, pasture lands, streets were put through and old roads mended and made thoroughfares. The duchesse de Savoie, a princess of the blood, and grand seigneurs such as the dukes of Montpensier and Luxembourg, and a number of important personages and foreign notables such as Salviati and the Gondis, illustrious men like Clément Marot, Ambroise Paré, Jean Cousin, and Du Cerceau built sumptuous homes.

In the XVIth century fashion adopted the quarter and it was considered in good taste to have a house there. The life combined the agreeable features of both city and country; tennis was the popular relaxation, and on fête days a crowd flooded the Pré aux Clercs.

Meanwhile the territory of the abbey was much abridged from the time of Henri II to Louis

XIV, and little by little the power of the abbey was restricted to its actual limits. The faubourg Saint-Germain was not definitely united to Paris until under Louis XIV.

As the church had been the nucleus, so the monastery remained the centre and pivot of the world which grew up around it. From Childebert to Dagobert the basilica had served as sepulchre for the kings and princes of the Mérovingien Dynasty, all those who died in Paris or in the diocese were buried beneath the paving of the splendid monument to its founder and its patron saints.

Up to 1503 the abbots were elected by the monks, but afterwards appointments were made by the crown. From its riches the chief was usually a cardinal, sometimes a king, and Hugues Capet, and Casimir V, of Poland, were amongst the abbots of Saint-Germain-des-Prés. The comte du Vexin, son of Louis XIV and Madame de Montespan, died as abbot in his eleventh year (1683) and lies buried in the church with François, prince de Condé, who died in the abbatial palace in 1614, and his children. The hearts of cardinal Charles de Bourbon, Françoise d'Orléans-Longueville, princesse de Condé, and of Henri de Verneuil, bastard son of Henri IV and former

abbot of the monastery, were interred in the church.

Next oldest church in Paris, after Notre-Dame, its origin goes back to the earliest souvenirs of France, while its founding was the result of a curious circumstance.

As narrated by dom Bouillard in his *Histoire de l'Abbaye royale Saint-Germain-des-Préz*, the facts culled from Grégoire de Tours and Fortunat, Childebert and his brother Clotaire joined forces in Spain against Teudis, the king of the Visigoths, the mortal enemies of the Francs. After capturing Aragon they made the siege of Saragossa, and sweeping everything before them would soon have captured the city, but for the extraordinary piety and faith of their simple opponents. Reduced to extremity and without hope of human aid, says the narrative, the inhabitants of Saragossa clothed themselves in sackcloth and ashes, and singing psalms to the praise of the Lord, carried in procession about the walls of the city the tunic of Saint-Vincent, who had been their citizen, hoping thus to invoke miraculous intervention to accomplish the humanly impossible.

This singular means of defence struck Childebert and Clotaire, drawn up in battle array with-

out the walls and at some distance from the city, with astonishment and terror. In the midst of their distress a peasant was seen to emerge from the city by one of the gates, and the kings at once had him arrested and brought before them. When he appeared they asked him the meaning of this demonstration upon the walls, to which the peasant replied with simplicity, that the people carried in procession the tunic of their patron saint Vincent, in order to appease the wrath of God and to obtain the raising of the siege.

We are constantly astonished at the inconsistencies of character in the descendants of Mérovée. We have seen Childebert soften before the grief and terror of the children of Clodomir; we now again behold the brothers, who had not scrupled to murder their nephews for their own aggrandizement, moved to tears before the spectacle of a people's naïve faith and piety. Childebert and Clotaire were so touched, says the narrative, that they raised the siege and promised to leave the Visigoths in peace—upon two conditions: first, that Arianism be abolished in Spain; and second, that the tunic of Saint-Vincent be given them as a trophy of war.

Necessity forced the Visigoths to accede to the demands, and Childebert brought the sacred vest-

ment to Paris with great solemnities. With the best of intentions it is doubtful whether Childebert's will would have held unaided in his project to raise a temple over the trophies of his victories, had not the bishop Germain kept him to his word.

Saint-Germain was of Autun, a primitive city of middle France. There, as abbot of Saint-Symphorien, he had become famous as a miracle worker and a man of piety, his reputation extending far and wide; so that, happening to be in Paris when the episcopal chair was vacant upon the death of the bishop Eusébe, he was appointed by Childebert to fill the place. This dignity the saint bore with humility, continuing the austerity of his life until old age. "He suffered with sweetness," says the narrative, "the cold of age—and of winter, during which he never warmed himself."

His influence over the king, though great, he used only for the advantage of his people and his church, never for himself. His miracles were many, and once when Childebert was mortally ill in his château de Chelles, at Melun, Germain spent the night in prayer at his bedside, and the king was saved. It was in gratitude for this that Childebert built Saint-Germain-des-Prés.

The church was erected in the old Roman

suburb of *Locutitius,* where, according to tradition, still stood the vestiges of a temple to Isis, in order that the worship of God might displace that of the pagan divinity. Begun about 556 it was finished in 558. The plan of the church was cruciform, following the lines of Solomon's cross. A rich mosaic formed the paving, and sheets of gilded copper covered the roof, itself supported by great marble columns. The sides were pierced by many windows, and paintings on a background of gold embellished the walls, while a ceiling laid in gold leaf completed an ensemble so rich in this material that the basilica was sometimes called *Saint-Germain-le-doré,* or *le palais doré de Saint-Germain.* Childebert invested it with the sacred trophies—the tunic, the gold cross, thirty chalices, fifteen patens, twenty caskets intended to hold the evangels. All this we know from the author of the life of Doctrovée, the first abbot of the monastery.

At the end of each arm of the cross was an altar, the main one, to the east, dedicated to the Sainte-Croix. Besides these four altars Saint-Germain had erected, to the right of the main entrance, an oratory to Saint-Symphorien, in memory of his former charge at Autun, and this he chose as his sepulchre. Opposite was the ora-

tory of Saint-Pierre. These opened from the inside of the church and constituted, in a sense, chapels of the nave.

Childebert, who seems at the time to have resided at the Palais des Thermes, walked daily through his gardens as far as the basilica, to inspect the work. This we know from the writings of Fortunat. The good bishop's cure prolonged his life only a few years, for Childebert fell ill again before the church was finished, and died upon the day of dedication, 23 December, 558. The ceremony of dedication was immediately followed by the funeral of the king; he was interred with pomp in the church, on the south side between the second and third pillars of the apse, in a simple stone tomb, slightly raised above the level of the paving.

Clovis and Clotilde, the first king and queen of Paris, together with their two murdered grandsons, were buried in the crypt of Sainte-Geneviève. From Childebert, their son, to Dagobert, their great-great-grandson, the builder of Saint-Denis, the kings and princes who died in Paris, or in the diocese, were buried at Saint-Germain-des-Prés. When they died elsewhere they were buried in other famous churches, as for instance, Clotaire, dying in his palace at Compiègne, was buried in

Photo X

SAINT-GERMAIN-DES-PRÉS.

the basilica of Saint-Médard, in his old capital at Soissons. Also Sigebert his son, assassinated by the furious Frédégonde, was interred at Saint-Médard.

Thus Saint-Germain-des-Prés became famous as the burial place for the Mérovingien kings, as well as the shrine of Saint-Germain himself, and the sepulchre of other distinguished and notable personages. The list of dignitaries interred in the church is enormous, from Childebert, 558, and Ultrogothe, his queen, with their daughters, Crotberge and Clodesinde; the king Caribert, 562; Chilpéric, 584, Frédégonde, his queen, 597, with Mérovée and Clovis, his sons; Clotaire II, 628, and Bertrude, his wife; Childéric II with Bilihilde, his wife, 673, and Dagobert, their infant son, 674. These last three sepulchres were discovered in 1646, under the paving of the choir, near the north tower. The tomb of Clotaire II was a simple stone, without ornament or inscription.

Chilpéric and Frédégonde were buried near the wall which supports the north bell tower of the choir. The queen's tomb was covered by a slab in mosaic of a curious workmanship, the outlines of the figure and ornaments made by slender threads of gilded copper. Frédégonde is represented in the middle wearing the crown of *fleur-*

de-lys, and the flowering sceptre in her hand. She wears royal robes, belted. Her face and hands are blank—the flat plain stone was perhaps once painted. The whole image is surrounded by a fine ornamental border.

The stone, rescued at the time of the Revolution, is preserved in the cathedral at Saint-Denis, where it forms one of the most interesting of the royal collection. The Benedictines and after them antiquarians of the old school considered the monument contemporary with the queen whose ashes it covered. Should this be true, the stone, owing to the durable qualities of the mosaic, would be the only one from Saint-Germain which survived the Norman invasions, when the riches of the abbey made it a first object of pillage and destruction. In this case it has been conjectured that the bare spaces in place of the face and hands, already referred to, were covered with silver or even gold, engraved, and that the metal was stolen by the invaders. The baron de Guilhermy, however, who made a minute examination of the stone, was convinced that it had been restored in the XIth century, at the epoch of the first general reconstruction of the basilica under the Abbé Morard.

We must remember that the Normans sacked,

burned, and almost entirely destroyed the monastery, descending upon it over and over again, in 845, 847, and 861. The body of the saint was the chief concern of the priests, and we have seen how it was carried to a place of safety within the walls of the city. Other sepulchres were desecrated and thus the tombs of Chilpéric, the husband of the ferocious Frédégonde, and of Childebert, the founder, were recut in the XIth century.

The bones of Childebert and of Ultrogothe, his wife, in separate sarcophagi, were gathered up in the year 1656 and reinterred in the centre of the choir of the basilica, in a new tomb of marble upon whose sides the Benedictines had engraved beautiful antique inscriptions. The new monument was crowned by the ancient stone which had covered the primitive sepulchre of Childebert, and which seems also to have been a restoration from the XIth century. This stone is at Saint-Denis and is distinguished by the severity and grandeur of its style. Sculptured in half-relief, the king carries in his right hand the apse of the church which he founded, and in his left a flowering sceptre. The drapery of the figure is cut by a master, and the whole has distinction and character.

The tomb of Chilpéric, sculptured in relief, was similar to that of Childebert and made at the

same time. It was broken during the Revolution and is replaced by an inferior copy made from engravings of the older monument.

The stones engraved with the portraits of Clotaire II and Bertrude, his queen, and of Childéric II were taken from Saint-Germain-des-Prés, and are preserved at Saint-Denis. They were cut in 1656, after the ancient originals which Bernard de Montfaucon tells us were allowed to perish without a thought for their archæological importance.

The existing church is a mere fragment of the immense constructions that constituted the rich and powerful abbey which, royally endowed, grew up around the basilica chosen by Saint-Germain for his sepulchre. A well, known as the Puits Saint-Germain, was behind the high altar, near the tomb of the saint; its water was reputed to have miraculous curative properties. Abbon, in his poem on the siege of Paris by the Normans, mentions this well and the virtues of its waters. Most early churches had similar miraculous wells. The opening was long since closed, but in the early days so many miracles were performed there that the church became a great sanctuary. The illustrious abbots who governed it, remarkable for their piety and wisdom, contributed also to its splendour. Several were of royal blood, others

were chancellors and *grands aumoniers* of France, others rose to the dignity of cardinals.

The monks which Saint-Germain established in the monastery came from Saint-Symphorien of Autun, they followed the rules of Saint-Antoine and Saint-Basile; soon they embraced those of Saint-Benoit, the great legislator of the monks of the occident. In the XVIIth century the abbey adopted the reform of Saint-Maur, and it is in this return to the severity of discipline that its monks by their prodigious labours became illustrious all over Europe.

The buildings erected by Childebert and his successors were devastated by the Normans, as we have said. Each time these terrible men made incursions into Paris the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés was the first exposed to their fury. Pillaged, burned, demolished, it was merely a mass of ruins when King Eudes finally expelled the barbarians.

These ruins had been patched up from time to time and made to serve as best they could until the time of Robert the Pious, when the abbé Morard, assisted by this prince, had the ruins torn down and rebuilt the church upon the old foundations. This we know from the inscription upon the sepulchre of the abbé Morard, recorded by

père Dubreul (d. 1614). Roughly translated from the Latin it read: "Here lies Morard of happy memory, the abbot who rebuilt on the foundations of this church, after having destroyed the old one, which was three times burned by the Normans. He also built a tower and several other things." The tomb and inscription perished when the paving of the church was renewed, but the Louvre (Salle XXXVIII) preserves the stone lid of a sarcophagus found in the course of excavations made under the superintendence of Alexandre Lenoir in 1799, under the place where the high altar used to stand, and which is attributed to the tomb of the abbé Morard. It is a very handsome piece of stone cutting, saddleback in shape, ornamented with fish-scales and palms and a vine stock growing from a vase on the sides. Lenoir describes fully the sarcophagus and its contents exhumed at the time.

From the Boulevard Saint-Germain one sees distinctly the base of the old south tower of the choir, cut off square at the point of departure of the flèche, the companion of the north tower, built by the abbé Morard, less visible from the Rue de l'Abbaye. Old engravings show the church as once having had three high-pointed steeples, one to the west and two rising from the intersection of

the arms of the cross. These were embellishments added to the original plan under the reconstruction.

It has always been considered that the quadrangular tower, at the main entrance, which gives the church the appearance of a fortress, belonged to the first construction. The lower part is older than the upper, which, together with the oldest parts of the nave, are thought to have been built in the XIth century. Exceedingly bare and unassuming, it retains, despite the drastic reparations and modifications it has undergone, its unmistakably primitive character, as does in fact the whole exterior of this solemn old church with the many excrescences which have adhered to it.

Walk under the dingy porch and raise the eyes to the shadowy space above the door. As the eye accustoms itself to the obscurity, quaint, rude sculpture reveals itself. First a long stone slab carved with little figures seated at a table, the folds of the cloth elaborately exaggerated—it is the Last Supper, for see, there is John lying in a somewhat absurd attitude across the knees of Jesus. The door has been clumsily changed from Roman to Gothic so that of the twelve apostles one counts but ten, the eleventh disappears into the right-hand wall, and the twelfth is completely

covered by the alteration of the arch. The heads of Christ and most of the disciples have been broken off, but under the regular folds of the table-cloth the feet appear in neat pairs, except where a break has been repaired.

Above this panel is a still more strange human figure, in half-length, full face, the arms extended, the hands broken off above the wrists—but according to old descriptions once raised in an attitude of prayer. These two reliefs, which go back surely to earliest Christian times in Gaul, may be cited as proof of the antiquity of the tower.

The pillage of this door, which destroyed the royal portraits of the porch, at the time of the Revolution, has left us some extremely interesting capitals to the restored columns. These present handsome carving of decorative birds feeding upon pomegranates, alternated with foliated designs. The Cluny Museum (Salle des Thermes) preserves a collection of similar capitals from the interior of the church, evidently of the same epoch and probably by the same sculptor. They are listed as XIIth century.

The eight statues which stood, four to each side of the door, and which were in place until the Revolution, also went back to the first construction. Fortunately they had been engraved in sev-

eral works,[1] so that we know how they looked, and that they presented the forms and costumes of the VIth century, and greatly resembled the statues of Saint Anne's porch at Notre-Dame and other originals existing at Chartres.

The figures represented, it is thought, Childebert (the founder), his wife, his parents, his brothers, and a bishop. The bishop stood first to the right on coming out of the church, then Clovis and Clotilde and their first son, Clodomir. On the other side Thierry, Childebert, Ultrogothe (his queen) and Clotaire. Père Mabillon thought the bishop was Saint-Germain, a natural conclusion, but a more thoughtful student, dom Thierry, considered the figure to have been that of Saint-Remi, who converted the Francs. He stood next to Clovis, whom he baptised, and he treads under foot the dragon, emblem of unbelief. It would seem to have been characteristic of the modesty of the bishop Germain to have ceded his place to Remi.

Montfaucon, writing in 1724, describes the scrolls which the kings carried and upon which one could in his day still decipher some of the letters of their names. Clovis and Childebert only

[1] Notably *Les Monuments de la Monarchie Française.* Bernard de Montfaucon.

carried the sceptre, as kings of Paris, and Childebert holds also a book—the sign of the founder. Clotilde was usually represented with a web foot, and was called *la reine pédauque*, or the queen with a goose's foot. The figures all wore the halo, following the example of the Roman emperors, the custom which marked the Mérovingien race.

The principal entrance to the church is now in the Rue Bonaparte, or rather in the Place Saint-Germain-des-Prés, an opening made by the comparatively recent cutting through of the modern Rue de Rennes. As we see it upon the old charts the monastery was enclosed by the Rues Saint-Benoit, Sainte-Marguerite (now swallowed up in the Boulevard Saint-Germain), de l'Echaudé, and Colombier (now the Rue Jacob). The main entrance was from the Rue Saint-Benoit to the west, and the church stood well within the enclosure surrounded by the cloisters, the refectory, the famous Chapel of the Virgin, the abbatial palace, and the gaol.

There were two cloisters, large and small, both to the north of the church. One of the sides of the larger cloister, that which touches the church, has been almost entirely preserved and is now distributed in apartments. Its round arches, doric pilasters, and frieze with triglyphs dates from the

XVIIth century. A portion of it may be well seen from the court of No. 13 Rue de l'Abbaye. The Rue de l'Abbaye cuts the site of the great cloister through the middle.

The refectory, constructed in the time of the abbé Simon, by the illustrious architect of Saint-Louis, Pierre de Montereau, was considered a masterpiece. This great room was fifty feet long by thirty-two feet wide. Legendary subjects embellished with the arms of France and of Castille done in gorgeous glass filled the windows. Several panels are preserved in the Chapelle de Sainte-Geneviève, in the apse of the church, and others at Saint-Denis. The lectern was a marvel of sculpture. A statue of Childebert, in painted stone, stood at the entrance and is now taken care of in the Louvre (Salle IX); it dates from the middle XIIIth century, and is contemporary with the refectory itself, which was built from 1239 to 1244.

Gathered together in the small park which opens from a corner of the church are fragments of the great chapel to the Virgin, the *chef-d'œuvre* of Pierre de Montereau, a chapel resembling in style and disposition his existing monument, the Sainte-Chapelle. A particularly handsome fragment is also displayed in the garden of the Cluny

Museum. From this débris, constituting gargoyles, balustrades, columns, and ornaments, found in a garden at the corner of the Rue de l'Abbaye and Rue Furstemberg, as well as from the many contemporary descriptions one can build up some idea of the beauty of this celebrated chapel. It was begun under the abbé Hugues of Issy (d. 1247) and completed under Thomas de Mauléon, who resigned in 1255, and like the Sainte-Chapelle belongs entirely to the reign of Saint-Louis. Smaller than the chapel of the *Palais*, it was one hundred feet long, twenty-seven feet wide, and forty-seven feet in height. The door of the chapel, sculptured with great finesse, and the statue of the Virgin from its pier are at Saint-Denis.

When Pierre de Montereau died, in 1266, the abbé Gérard de Moret raised a monument to him in the Chapelle de la Vierge.

The opening of the Rue de l'Abbaye cost this old quarter the refectory and the chapel. Important fragments of the latter remained, however, for many years and were inhabited by artists who found here a sympathetic environment. I have before me a letter, written by one of them, Truman H. Bartlett, dated January 21, 1920, which contains a description of this quarter as he knew it in the early seventies. He says: " The old num-

ber 10 Rue de l'Abbaye was my studio, in '72-3-4. It was originally the Chapel of the Virgin of the church Saint-Germain-des-Prés. The first floor was slightly below the street and its paving consisted of handsome stones inscribed with the names of the eminent monks buried there. Below this was another floor reached by a narrow steep stair where there was a fine well of water, and from this lower story was the door of a stone passageway leading to a larger one that went down from the church to the Rue Bonaparte and continued to the Seine. When the city put a large sewer through the Rue de Rennes I happened to pass by and see the whole thing. The large stone passage was used in early times by the monks to reach the Seine during the Norman invasions."

A modern apartment house blots out every vestige of the building of which Mr. Bartlett speaks, but the old abbey cellars are still in existence.

The Palais Abbatial still stands to the rear of the church, entered from the Rue de l'Abbaye, a handsome brick and stone edifice of the late XVIth century. A monument to the munificence of cardinal de Bourbon, who built it about 1586, it conserves in its handsome roof and graceful design, despite the general dishonour of its finer attributes, a distinguished and unmistakable air.

Concealed behind an ugly brick wall is the handsome old doorway of the palace of the abbots, but within all is changed.

Mere names now remain to mark once famous spots. The Rue Cardinal curved around the stables of the palace and along the gardens behind and to the south of the church.

The abbey was suppressed on February 13, 1792, and the church was closed. The refectory which served as a prison in 1793 was destroyed by an explosion in the following year (part of the building having been made into a factory for the manufacture of saltpetre). The monks then forgotten in their homes were obliged to seek another shelter, and fled all with the exception of dom Poirièr, who, like Cassandra on the ruins of Ilion, would not abandon the smoking ruins. Thanks to this devoted Benedictine the library, which had caught fire, was partly saved. The manuscripts were all preserved and in 1795 were brought to the Bibliothèque Nationale. The library contained nearly fifty thousand printed volumes and over seven thousand manuscripts.

In 1792 the gaol of the abbey, situated at the southeastern angle of the enclosure, was a scene of horror. Priests and nobles in great number were imprisoned there.

Under the Restoration many monuments and other valuables, given temporary shelter in Lenoir's hastily improvised museum at the Beaux-Arts, were given back to the church. These included a Virgin in marble, called Notre-Dame-la-Blanche (which the Queen Jeanne d'Evreux had given in 1340 to the abbey of Saint-Denis), a statue of Sainte-Marguerite by frère Jacques Bourlet (1705), and a figure of Saint-François Xavier, by Coustou jeune.

The mausoleum of Casimir, king of Poland, who became abbot of Saint-Germain in 1669, after having renounced his crown, was reëstablished about 1824, in the left transept. The kneeling figure, offering his crown and sceptre, is by Marsy, the relief underneath is by Jean Thibaut.

In the opposite transept is a similar tomb, reëstablished at the same time, of Oliver and Louis de Castellan, killed in the service of the king in 1644 and 1669. The figures and medallions are by Girardon.

In two chapels opposite each other in the apse are the tombs of William and James Douglas, while the tomb of the Douglas family was in the chapel of Saint-Christophe. William Douglas, a prince of Scotland and illustrious warrior, died

in 1611, in the service of Henri IV. James, his grandson, was killed in 1645, aged eighteen years, in a combat near Douai.

At the time of the Revolution the remains of Nicolas Boileau, René Descartes, Jean Mabillon, and Bernard de Montfaucon were piously gathered up and placed in safety at the Musée des Petits-Augustins, and after the suppression of this museum were deposited at Saint-Germain-des-Prés. Boileau reposed formerly in the Sainte-Chapelle, Descartes at Sainte-Geneviève, while the two savants—monks of this abbey—returned to their original resting places. The ashes of Mabillon, de Montfaucon, and Descartes with their inscriptions are in the second chapel of the apse, dedicated to the Sacred Heart. Boileau's inscription has been erected in the Chapel of Saint Peter and Saint Paul.

The Chapelle Sainte-Geneviève is enriched by the two XIIIth century glass windows, reconstructed from the débris of the windows of the refectory. These represent Anne and Joachim, the Annunciation, the Marriage of the Virgin, and perhaps some of the Acts of Mercy. A panel or two has been remade.

The old high altar, remade in 1704, was completely destroyed. Six columns of cipolin marble

which supported the baldaquin, brought from the ruins of a Roman city in Africa, in the reign of Louis XIV, have been erected in the picture galleries of the Louvre. This altar with its magnificent decorations was still in place in 1792.

A partial restoration of the church was undertaken in 1820, when ruin menaced the northern part, and at this time the belfrys of the transept were taken down. The present restoration was undertaken in 1845, when were added the polychrome decoration of the interior as we now see it and the Flandrin mural paintings.

The whole effect strikes one as curious and interesting rather than good, and the ensemble lacks harmony, though in parts it is both gorgeous and effective.

The wall panels throughout the nave and choir represent the greatest work of Hippolyte Flandrin and occupied the artist from 1842 to 1849. The earliest of the panels are those on the left side, as one faces the altar. The series represents: Christ's entrance into Jerusalem; four symbolic figures, Faith, Hope, Charity, and Patience; Saint-Germain accompanied by Doctrovée, the first abbot of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, receiving from Childebert and Ultrogothe the model of this basilica.

In 1843, before these panels were finished the city voted the funds for the decoration of the opposite side and these panels are: Jesus carrying his cross to Calvary; Justice, Prudence, Temperance, and Force; and Saint-Vincent, martyr, accompanied by Pope Alexander III, abbé Morard, Saint-Benoit, and King Robert. This subject refers to the consecration of the second church in 1163.

The decorations of the choir show the twelve apostles on a gold background, united by a polychrome decoration. At the back, upon the round-point is the Lamb of God, holding the world and the standard of triumph. About him are the four symbols of the evangelists, the eagle, the angel, the lion, and the winged bull. The modern windows of the church were also made from designs by Flandrin.

CHAPTER X

SAINT-GERMAIN-L'AUXERROIS

FAIRLY launched now upon the birth of the Gothic, Paris presents an embarrassment of riches in churches which show the transition as well as the full flower of this delightful period. A visit to Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, the most accessible, as it is the most perfect example of its type, might well be preceded by a tour of some of the smaller, fragmentary churches, of earlier actual construction, such as Saint-Germain-de-Charonne, near the cemetery Père Lachaise, Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre, Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre, and most beautiful of all the old priory church of Saint-Martin-des-Champs, now part of the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers.

If one leaves these for a following chapter, it is not only because Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois antedates them in point of foundation, but also with the hope that as acquaintance with these churches grows the loiterer will have more interest in discovering such scattered relics of a richer

time, and more cleverness in detecting their genuine features.

In Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois as it stands we see, despite much lamentable modification and restoration, a very beautiful example of Gothic architecture in its flower. The belfry belongs to the XIIth century, the main entrance, choir, and apse to the first half of the XIIIth, the greater part of the façade, the nave, the transepts, and the chapels to the XVth and XVIth centuries.

Restorations have been many and disastrous, the last dating from the reign of Napoléon III, when the edifice was made part of an architectural scheme which included the erection of the town hall or Mairie of the Arrondissement du Louvre, built in imitation of the Gothic church to which it forms a pendant, and the tower, by Ballu, standing between them.

The value of this arrangement, so confusing to visitors, is more than doubtful. While making rather a handsome terminus to the Louvre the imitations rob Saint-Germain of its unique importance, diminish its intrinsic lustre.

As Saint-Germain-des-Prés relates to the good bishop of Paris, so Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois is dedicated to the still earlier bishop of Auxerre, him who consecrated Geneviève, the patron saint

Photo X

SAINT-GERMAIN-L'AUXERROIS.
UNDER THE PORCH.

Photo A. Giraudon

THE DESCENT FROM THE CROSS.
BY JEAN GOUJON.
PART OF THE DECORATION OF THE ANCIENT
ROOD-LOFT OF SAINT-GERMAIN-L'AUXERROIS.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE

of Paris. Though the exact period of its foundation is unknown, Lebeuf thinks it was first constructed to commemorate some miracle or act of Saint-Germain d'Auxerre during his sojourn in the city, or that it may have been erected by Saint-Germain of Paris, as a tribute to his greatly venerated predecessor.

After the tradition of the diocese King Childebert and Ultrogothe, his queen, enriched the new church, whose importance became second only to that of the cathedral. In 866 it was sacked by the Normans and converted by them into a fortress, after which it was called Saint-Germain-le-Rond, from its circular form. From the time of Charlemagne at least, a public school of great celebrity attracted to the cloister numerous students, its location recalled in the name of the *Place de l'Ecole,* running from behind the right side of the church to the *quai,* which formerly bore the same name, the name by which they were known in the XIIIth century. The life of King Robert (by Helgaud) mentions the rebuilding of the church by this prince, but that reconstruction has been wiped out by a later one done with thoroughness and deliberation.

A cloister once enclosed a part of the church and the house of the dean stood opposite the

porch, between the church and the Louvre; old cuts show chapels, one each side of the porch, and a steeple surmounting the tower. It was from this tower that the tocsin was rung after midnight on the morning of August 24, 1572, by the order of Catherine de Medicis, as the signal for the Massacre of Saint Bartholomew, and the modern tower marks the spot where, two days before, an attempt had been made upon the life of Admiral Coligny, the first victim of the massacre, as he was returning from the Louvre to his home, in the Rue de Bétizy, along the Rue des Fossés Saint-Germain. The house from which the shot was fired was that of the Canon Pierre de Pille de Villemur, a former preceptor of the Duke of Guise. It stood in the Rue des Fossés Saint-Germain, contiguous to the church, into which there was an opening from it by a back door. The assassin made his escape through the cloister, mounted a horse which stood ready saddled for him, and fled from the city by the Porte Saint-Antoine.

In the Place de l'Ecole lived in the XIVth century Etienne Marcel, provost of the merchants of Paris, who as chief of the Jacquerie led the revolt of the lower classes against the nobles during the captivity of the king, Jean le Bon;

and here lived also, as a boy of fourteen, Calvin, the reformer, with his uncle Richard, a locksmith, in a little room overlooking the church, awakened each morning by the chants to attend the Collège de la Marche.

The church, of course, antedates the Louvre, which at its most remote construction dates from the time of Philippe Auguste, but when built both the Louvre and the Tuileries became parishioners of Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, making it the royal church of Paris, and many princes of France were baptised here.

It is undoubtedly the portico which gives to the church its distinguished character and contributes its most piquant note of elegance. This porch is the work of Jean Gaussel, and dates from 1435, in the reign of Charles VII. Its picturesqueness is created in part by the disposition of the seven pointed arches which give free access to it, five across the front and one at each end. The vaulted ceiling, low at the sides and high in the middle, is marked by prismatic ribs converging from the angles and tied together at their points of junction by a boss, or stud, or escutcheon, elaborately sculptured. The central one, bearing the arms of France, has been displaced, but on the two sides, under the lower

vaultings, one makes out readily the circular designs, in full relief, painted and gilded, of the Last Supper and the Adoration of Christ by the Shepherds. Where the ribs finish against the walls, there are consoles representing a fool with his bauble, grotesques, and little animals in different attitudes, carved with relish.

Of the ancient figures of the porch there remain but that of Sainte-Marie-l'Egyptienne, against the second pillar from the left end, and a much mutilated Saint Francis of Assisi at the other extremity. The carving of the former is vigorous, the figure lifelike and animated, obviously much earlier than the others. The sculptor had evidently filled himself with the naïve history of this saint, for in the quaint figure, clothed in her long, wavy tresses, and holding piled one upon the other the three loaves of bread with which she is to be nourished during a lifetime of penitence in the desert, we seem to feel the whole touching story as told in *La Legende Dorée*.

Translated from the Latin of the most ancient manuscripts, the story runs briefly that Zozime, an abbot, having crossed the Jordan, hoping to encounter in the desert some saintly hermit, saw one day before him a bizarre creature, entirely nude, with the body burned black with the sun.

Seeing him the creature fled across the sands and Zozime ran after it "with all the force of his legs." Then it spoke surprisingly, saying: "Abbé Zozime, why do you pursue me? Pardon me that I cannot turn towards you; it is because I am a woman, and quite nude. Throw me your cloak, in order that, being covered, I may look at you without shame." The abbot, stupefied to hear himself called by name, divined at once that he had to do with a person of supernatural powers. He threw his mantle and, prostrating himself before her, asked her to bless him. But she said: "It is for you rather to bless me, father, you who are clothed with the dignity of priesthood."

The abbot now more than ever convinced that the woman was indeed especially endowed prevailed upon her to bless him and afterwards to tell him her history. "I am called Marie," she begins, "and I was born in Egypt." At the age of twelve, recounts Marie, she went to Alexandria and commenced the career of public courtesan, which she continued for seventeen years, but being converted in Jerusalem, where she had gone from curiosity to see the holy cross, she had promised to renounce the world and live forevermore in chastity. While she was praying before the

cross a stranger put three pieces of money into her hand, and with these she purchased the three loaves of bread.

Obeying a voice she crossed the Jordan and took up her abode in the desert, where for forty-six years she lived without ever seeing a human face, subsisting upon the three loaves of bread, which, becoming hard as stone, still sufficed for her nourishment.

Zozime comes again twice to the desert to administer the holy sacrament to Marie on Easter day. The second time he finds her lying dead near the place of their first encounter, and where, aided by a friendly lion, he digs a grave and piously inters her remains.

The story, as told by the ancient narrator, is full of convincing detail, such as is demanded by children. Everything is accounted for. Having no money to pay her passage from Alexandria to Jerusalem when she wishes to make that pious pilgrimage with the other inhabitants of the city, she makes a bargain with the boatman, which, though shameful, she does not hesitate to describe to Zozime, feeling, perhaps, that the end justified the means. While, as to her garments, "long ago," says she, "they fell in pieces."

It seems fairly certain that originally the

spirited statue of the portico of Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois stood frankly nude according to the narrative. The bit of drapery, now hung across the arms, which may pass for the cloak of the abbé Zozime, was probably added by a prudish hand at some later date than the statue itself.

Though scraped of its rich gilding and colouring, to accord with the modern Mairie, the portico still retains something of the warmth of its former richness, and exhales a certain delicate glow. In the statue of the Egyptian are strong traces of pigment, while the little motifs of the ceiling are full of colour, and the doors are rich in gold leaf.

Three doors give access to the church; those at the sides are of XVth century make. The central one belongs to the first half of the XIIIth century, and is therefore earlier than the portico itself. During the reign of Louis XIV it lost its central upright figure, a statue of Christ, and the "Last Judgment" of the tympanum. The pier has been replaced and a statue of the Virgin, of a later epoch has been supplied. The sculpture of the tympanum has been replaced by a painting on the stone, now nearly effaced.

The door preserves, however, the six statues of its embrasure and the three historic choirs of its archivolt. The study of Notre-Dame makes easy

the reading of the story of this portal, and one recognizes in the figures to the left Saint-Vincent (the second patron of the church), a bearded king, presumably Childebert, and a queen, probably Ultrogothe—the benefactors of the original foundation; to the right, Saint-Germain d'Auxerre, in bishop's robes, Sainte-Geneviève with her candle and the traditional demon on her right shoulder trying to extinguish her light, and beside her an angel, smiling securely and holding another lighted taper ready to relight the saint's candle, should the demon succeed.

Each figure stands upon a grotesque support contrived to form a console. Saint-Vincent makes of the prefect who condemned him his footstool, Childebert treads upon a griffon, Ultrogothe upon a devil; while upon the opposite side we see a stooping man, and two demons of hideous form.

A Gothic inscription of the XVth or XVIth century once named the king and queen, but their identity seems plain enough in any case from the connection of Childebert and his consort with the original edifice and from the resemblance which the figure of the king bears to the statue of Childebert in the Louvre.

In the archivolt are assembled thirty figures in

an excellent state of preservation relating to the Last Judgment, which, as in the central door of Notre-Dame, made the theme of the destroyed tympanum. In the first row of figures, to the left, sits Abraham, between two trees, holding upon his bosom, as it were, the redeemed, while upon the opposite side of the door is represented a vivid scene of Hell, with three lost souls, two demons, etc. Six angels, their eyes turned towards the tympanum, complete the first row of figures, and a cherub, with wings, makes the centre. The wise and foolish virgins fill the second choir, and, lest there be doubt as to which is which, the sculptor has veiled the hair of the former with scarfs and given them a modest air, their lamps upright and alight, while the foolish virgins are coiffed in a worldly manner and carry their lamps upside down. At the point of the arch two hands come through a cloud and hold a ribbon which floats to the right and left and still bears traces of lettering nearly effaced.

The twelve apostles, sitting each under a little dais and carrying the instruments of their martyrdom, form the third row over this door. The heads are remarkable in nobility and expression. John by exception holds the celestial palm and the vase from which the dragon issues,

Above the porch the façade is pierced by a rose window, at each side of which rises a small tower of elegant design, while surmounting all, upon the point of the gable end of the nave, is a modern angel, by Marochetti. The exterior is rich in stone carving of the XVth century—balustrades, gables, consoles, gargoyles, cornices embellished with leaves and flowers and little grotesques of men and beasts.

The buttresses end in small foliated steeples, from which are suspended at right angles the extraordinary gargoyles of this church—fantastic birds, griffons, monkeys, wolves, dogs, bears, etc. At the southwest angle a showman strikes with a ring upon a tablet and makes a monkey go through his paces; further down a savage, armed with a club, comes grinning out of the mouth of a hippopotamus. The consoles under the gargoyles are full of interest and reflect the lively imagination of the time. An opera glass would not be amiss for the study and thus aided one can distinguish a world of symbolism—a beggar with his dog, a fool, a sow suckling her family, the earth, represented as a globe, eaten by rats which escape across the crevasses while a cat watches the passage.

Unfortunately much restoration has destroyed

a great deal and only a few of the numerous gargoyles remain.

The belfry rises from the right-hand side, at the southeast angle of the cross, where the choir joins the transept. That it belongs to the XIIth century, before the development of Gothic architecture, is plain from the full arch of the bays, the cornices with modillons, the little square pillars, the imposts of the Roman style. The balustrade is modern, for the XVIIIth century decapitated the tower, suppressed its high spire of stone and its four little steeples.

Inside, despite many changes, the effect of this old church is impressive and beautiful. Of its rich original ornamentation the nave retains only a few escutcheons, handsomely carved and locking the intersections of the ribs of the vaulting. Seated in the nave with the head turned to the roof one can make out clearly the figures of Saint Vincent, one of the patrons of the church, Saint John, Saint Landry, and Saint Christopher. The most elaborate is that of Saint-Germain in episcopal robes, painted and gilded against a rose in stone, in the Chapel to the Virgin, on the right-hand side of the nave.

This chapel occupies the entire space opening from the south aisle and constitutes a complete

little church in itself, with stalls, organ, pulpit, a cloister in carved wood, and an altar rich in bas-reliefs. Upon the *reredos* is a richly carved tree of Jesse, full of royal figures, and in the centre a XIVth century Virgin, of painted stone, brought from a church in Champagne.

Such windows of value as Saint-Germain preserves of its former plenitude date from the XVth and XVIth centuries. These are the two roses to the north and south and six windows of the transept. Smaller and later than those of Notre-Dame, they are interesting for the beautiful shapes of the spaces into which the stonework of their construction divides them. The colouring is much less brilliant than that of earlier glass, but is soft and harmonious; the effect here is, unfortunately, greatly diminished by the glare in this church caused by the suppression of the windows of the clerestory of the nave (destroyed about 1728). When the whole church was lighted by windows similar to those of the transept the effect must have been very beautiful.

In the north rose the subject begins to develop from the centre, where is placed the Eternal Father in the costume of a pope. Around him are several circles of angels, cherubs,

martyrs, and confessors. Amongst the martyrs are Saint-Vincent, Sainte-Agnès, Sainte-Marguerite, Sainte-Catherine, and Sainte-Marthe; amongst the confessors, Saint-Germain d'Auxerre and Saint-Louis.

The south rose, especially admirable for its effect of light and colour, develops the subject of the Holy Ghost, which in the form of a dove descends from the top compartment, from a sky filled with rays of glory. The Virgin and the apostles receive the first effusion of grace and light, which in diminishing brilliancy and increasing depth of shadow extends to a numerous choir of disciples and saints.

The side windows of the north and south transept belong to the XVIth century and show even more than the roses the growth of the art from the strict conventionality of early Gothic to the vivacity and picturesque costume of the Renaissance. All these windows were taken out during the war and are only now, little by little, being returned to their places.

The choir was enclosed until 1744 by a splendid rood-loft designed by Pierre Lescot and sculptured by Jean Goujon, the celebrated architect and sculptor of the Renaissance portions of the

Louvre. This was taken out by the church wardens and curates under the pretext of opening the sanctuary to the view of the faithful.

The Entombment and Four Evangelists, bas-reliefs in stone, are preserved amongst the treasures of the Renaissance sculpture in the Louvre.

This lamentable bit of ecclesiastic vandalism was perpetrated upon the suppression of the chapter. The new administration was not satisfied with the mere opening of the choir, they wished to improve the view thus presented by the creation of a modern choir, purified so far as was possible of the barbarous Gothic.

The actual plan of the disfigurement which one now sees was made by an architect called Bacarit. Under his direction the solid old columns of the choir were fluted, their leafy capitals transformed into garlands, while above the pointed arches was traced a stupid pattern in the stone. Only the vaultings, which could not be touched without weakening the construction, were spared, and in these may still be read the real date of the choir and apse, written large in the general form.

Saint-Germain was once rich in XVIth and XVIIth century tombs. The Louvre sent it many illustrious dead—officers of the royal house and artists whom kings had housed in the palace.

Besides chevaliers of orders, chancellors, gentlemen, secretaries of state, reposed the remains of the poet Malherbe, the savant André Dacier, the painters Coypel, Houasse, Stella, and Santerre; and the sculptors Sarazin, Desjardins, and Coyzevox.

Vaults hollowed out under the nave for the burial of ordinary parishioners still exist. There the bones are ranged with symmetry like a charnel house.

One cannot do better than to yield to the importunities of the sacristan, who is ever ready to show with care and intelligence the treasures of this church. It is he who will unlock for visitors the beautiful chapel to the Virgin, who will conduct one to a little room built over the porch, to the right hand of the entrance, once dedicated to the archives and treasures of the chapter. There were two such rooms, to the left and right, and this one is still intact, with its old flooring, its carved wood wardrobes with iron hinges, and its old furniture. Amongst other things the room contains a triptych of the XVIth century carved and painted with the history of the Original Sin and the legend of the Virgin.

The pulpit and stalls have survived the Revolution; and the state seat of royalty, built in

1684, from designs by Lebrun, by François Mercier, still occupies an important place in the nave. The grill of the enclosure of the choir in polished iron with bronze ornaments is classed amongst the finest wrought iron work of the XVIIIth century.

The sacristan delights also in conducting visitors up the perilous ladders into the belfry, from which was rung the signal for the Massacre of Saint-Bartholomew, and to induce the unwary to ring the great bell at mid-day. This man is one of those rare creatures who knows his subject and loves it. I had a long talk with him one day soon after the declaration of the armistice when he had freshly returned from the trenches. He had "made all the front" he told me and returned unscratched, and to see him going peacefully about his church duties one could scarcely figure him as an instrument in the recent calamity. He enticed me readily to the tower; we mounted stone stairways succeeded by delicately balanced ladders which bent beneath our weight like straws, and finally landed upon a platform of rough boards, which formed little more than a ledge around the stone sides, while the middle yawned open above unfathomed depths.

The little man stepped about with the agility

of a cat, urging upon me one folly after another until the thought struck me with force that he might readily have a touch of insanity as a result of his years of horror at the front, and I was seized with something of the panic which Henri IV experienced when he mounted the tower of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, accompanied by a single monk, to reconnoitre during the siege of Paris in 1589. I too was afraid the temptation to fling me down that abyss might prove too strong, but it was a mean thought, for the little sacristan was all kindness and jollity. We descended from the vertiginous scaffolding to the solid planks of the belfry in time to ring the angelus, and I shall never forget the little fellow clinging to the rope and letting the bell carry him high into space for my amusement, smiling gleefully the while like a merry gnome. He made me take hold when he had the bell well started and I scorched my hands with the ropes. Feeling that I had done something exceptional I asked him if many ladies had made the trip to the extreme top, and, smiling with extraordinary glee, he said promptly: "*Ah oui, Madame, surtout les Américaines.*"

During the upheavals of 1831 this church was robbed and pillaged by the mob. For six years after this the building was closed for worship

and its sacristy and presbytery used as a mairie. Its demolition was decided upon in order to make a street from the Louvre to the Hôtel de Ville, but the eloquence of Chateaubriand prevailed and the authorities were persuaded to spare "*un des plus anciens monuments de Paris, et d'une époque dont il ne reste presque plus rien.*"

CHAPTER XI

TRANSITION CHURCHES

At this point Paris presents a choice bouquet of quaint and ancient churches of the transition and Gothic periods. Full of points of resemblance to those greater examples, already dealt with at length, they corroborate and amplify the subject, grow in interest with each visit, invite familiarity and comparison. Completely at variance, for the most part, with their restored and regenerated environments, they present in each instance the vivid keynote of that Paris of which they once formed the chief ornaments, of that île de France of which they were the perfect flowers. Bereft of all their contemporaries, they stand about Paris in the thick of modern traffic, or in odd by-ways, always a bit in the way, conspicuous like old folk in the costume of by-gone days, eloquent in a speech that has ceased to be current, full of a quaint dignity, warm and simple of approach.

They are scattered wide about the city—Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre and Saint-Séverin, on the *rive*

gauche, not far from the cathedral; Saint-Martin-des-Champs, Saint-Nicolas-des-Champs, and Saint-Merri, on the *rive droite* in the old Rue Saint-Martin, one of the earliest routes leaving Paris by its northern gate; the Sainte-Chapelle, in the île de la Cité itself, forming part of the palace of Louis IX; Saint-Médard, far away in the southeastern section behind Val-de-Grâce; Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre, on the hill of the martyrs for which it is named, the last vestige of a once powerful monastery; and Saint-Germain-de-Charonne, near the fortifications behind Père Lachaise.

These old churches lend themselves to leisurely investigation, to frequent, casual droppings in. To pass one by for whatever reason of haste or preoccupation seems an unpardonable omission, an unintelligent discourtesy. They are rich in an atmosphere of sincerity, of faith, of nobility, of art. Inspiring in their ensemble they are full of endless detail, are eloquent in response to sympathetic interest. Very often too the sacristan, busy and austere as he seems in pursuit of dust and disorder, bustling about the chapels with so forbidding an air, is a most human creature demanding only a little intelligent interest to draw

out a fund of more or less reliable information and unlooked-for privileges.

The charm of these sanctuaries is subtle rather than obvious, and it is only as one gets to know them well that their full value develops. The Sainte-Chapelle is, of course, so perfect a gem of its period and so admirably restored that it reveals itself at once as a masterpiece. Saint-Séverin, too, though much despoiled by modernization and incautious restoration, still holds sufficiently to its original character to announce itself as of no uncommon merit. Its windows alone would arrest the attention of the most casual of loiterers. But the humbler, fragmentary churches must be known well like shy people before their real worth becomes apparent.

To touch the very heart of the matter let us return to that ancient *ruelle,* leading from the Rue Galande, at whose corner we have enjoyed so admirable a view of Notre-Dame; and passing through the old wooden gateway into the shabby court, protected by a fragment of the wall of Philippe Auguste, enter the tiny church of Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre.

What we see is a strange abbreviation of a church contemporary with the cathedral and

probably finished first. All that is authentic therein dates from the second half of the XIIth century, at the moment when Roman architecture ceded to Gothic. It was built by the monks of Sainte-Marie-de-Longpont and next to it was a priory of fifty monks. The site was that of a basilica of the IIIrd century.

Saint-Julien martyr was the first patron, and afterwards the church came also under the protection of a second Saint-Julien, the bishop of Le Mans, called *le Pauvre* because of his great charity which led him to give to the poor all that he possessed. To these was added a third Julien, he who in expiation for an accidental crime had established a hospital on the banks of a river where the crossing was perilous, and where, accompanied by his devoted wife, he not only cared for travellers who suffered from exposure and cold, but served as ferryman, carrying in his bark all who wished to cross from one bank to the other.

Once upon a freezing night in winter when Julien, worn out with his labours, was asleep in his bed, he was awakened by the plaintive voice of a stranger asking to be ferried across the river. Rising instantly and perceiving that the stranger was a leper, half dead with the cold, he brought

him into his house and lit a great fire to warm him, carrying him finally to his own bed and covering him with care. Upon this last proof of humility and devotion the leper transformed himself into an angel shining with light, and announced to Julien that he and his wife were pardoned of God.

Of these patrons it is the bishop of Le Mans who survives the tradition, though in the ancient legends the stories are confounded one with another.

The church was brilliant in the Middle Ages. Under its roof were held the general assemblies of the University of Paris, while the bell, still hanging in the little tower to the right, as the sacristan loves to tell, roused from slumber the whole of the Latin Quarter.

In 1651 the ancient *portail* with its columns, capitals, and statues was destroyed and the first two bays of the nave were suppressed, while the tower was thrown down to its base. The fragment of the nave was closed at this time by the present Greek façade, which has stood for upwards of three centuries.

The Revolution menaced the remains and the church only escaped demolition by being seized upon to serve as chapel for the Hôtel-Dieu, which stood close beside it.

The nave is so changed as to have lost most of its archæological interest, but the remainder of the church preserves its ancient character, its primitive arrangement. One enters through the unrelated Greek portal into an interior which at first seems crude and barren, with a simplicity touching upon poverty in keeping with the name of the church. To realize at once how the front end of the nave has been cut off, one has but to turn and see imbedded in the entrance wall the remains of two large capitals carved with the grape-vine, which must have belonged to the demolished pillars. The capitals of the small engaged columns against the walls of the aisles escaped destruction and are handsomely carved with water-lily and fern designs. The two middle columns of the nave are wholly modern, but the other four are Tuscan, remade in the XVIIth century.

The sanctuary is simple and severe, showing the Gothic at its birth detaching itself from the Roman. The ornamentation is that of the first period of Gothic and presents the flora of the XIIth century in the carving of the capitals of the columns in which we find the arum, the water-lily, the fern, and the grape-vine carved with force and energy; the water-lily form predomi-

nates and, magnificently treated, its motifs recall those of Notre-Dame, verifying the assumption that the same sculptors worked upon the two churches.

The two large capitals of the pillars of the choir are the *chef-d'œuvres* of this church. The column to the right shows the acanthus leaf forming square capitals in whose four angles are figures of harpies with women's heads, feathered bodies, spread wings, and paws armed with claws. The capital of the left-hand column is also decorated with the acanthus leaf, without figures, but of a bigness of composition truly remarkable.

The sacristy contains an archaic little statue of Charlemagne, in terra cotta, attributed to the XIth century and supposed to have belonged to the earlier church erected on this site. It was found in the soil under the paving during comparatively recent excavations.

The whole of this quarter between the near-by quay and the Boulevard Saint-Germain is honeycombed with small old-world streets, densely populated and inviting casual rambles. The Rue Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre leads directly back to that larger, more important church, Saint-Séverin, but it is more amusing and more refreshing, if one will see the two churches in one morning, to return by

a round-about way along the quays, turning in again by what has been described as a mere crack in the houses along the Seine, the Rue du Chat-qui-Pèche, famous for its antiquity and named for an ancient sign, long since disappeared. By this narrow thoroughfare one comes upon the picturesque old Rue Zacharie, which terminates in the Rue Saint-Séverin, and from this junction one gets perhaps the most delightful first view of the church itself with its fine tower, its gargoyles, and other picturesque features.

Saint-Séverin

The origin of Saint-Séverin is obscure. The supposition is that it existed first as an oratory built in honour of a pious "solitaire," who lived in Paris in the time of Childebert I and who took Clodoald (Saint-Cloud), at the time that he escaped murder at the hands of his uncles, as a disciple. It has been thought that this oratory was consecrated by Saint-Cloud himself in memory of his master. Other authors think that the church was called for the abbot of Agaune.

Be that as it may, the oratory on the site of the hermitage, having been sacked by the Normans, was rebuilt in the XIth century as the

"Ecclesia Sancti Severi Solitarii," and became the chief church of an immense parish, comprising nearly all of the southern part of Paris.

In its actual state it dates from the XIIIth century. The *clocher*, a square tower, rises from the northwest angle; the elegance of its long, pointed bays, with their pretty little columns at the embrasures, and the fineness of the workmanship indicate the middle of the XIIIth century. The tower terminates in a sharp steeple decorated with dormer windows, capped with a lanthorn, whose point can be seen all along the quays.

The main entrance, now usually closed, is under the tower, and opens from the Rue Saint-Séverin. It has a good porch with columns, under which are still vestiges of an inscription, in small Gothic letters of the XIIIth century, while to the right and left, let into the walls, are two reliefs of lions, small and extremely ornamental.

In the tympanum is a wretched relief replacing the contemporary destroyed panel, representing Saint-Martin sharing his coat with the beggar. The church possessed a piece of this glorious vestment and had also a chapel dedicated to the charitable bishop of Tours, venerated as one of the chief patrons of the parish. Saint-Martin is

always represented mounted on horseback and travellers took him for their protector; when setting out upon voyages or upon their return it was customary to come to Saint-Séverin and attach a horse-shoe to his image, and the door, under the image, used to be completely covered with them. When the voyage was likely to be long or hazardous the rider frequently branded his horse's hoof with the key of the church door.

The west door is interesting as conserving the ancient portal from the destroyed church of Saint-Pierre-aux-Bœufs, brought here in 1837. It dates chiefly from the early XIIIth century, except for its modern tympanum. The oak panels of the door itself, ornamented with medallions of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, is XVIIth century.

Within, despite many changes, the church is exceedingly curious and interesting still. The visitor is at once struck by the series of handsome XVth and XVIth century windows, which, to the number of fifteen, make the unbroken series from the fourth bay of the nave in the clerestory. These were all dismounted during the war and at the moment are in process of being put back. Restoration suppressed some of the backgrounds and borders to gain light in the church, but the windows retain their beautiful shape and are em-

bellished with coats of arms and figures of their donors.

The church is curious in that it has no transept. Its shape is that of a long parallelogram, terminating in a circular apse. Like Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, Saint-Séverin once had a rood-loft, erected in 1414 by a bequest of Antoine de Compaigne and his wife Oudette. It was destroyed to open the sanctuary to the view of the faithful in the latter half of the XVIIth century, at which time the church received also the modern decoration which disfigures the spaces over the pointed arches of the nave.

The double ambulatory adds greatly to the picturesque aspect of this old church, and is interesting for its groined vaulting, whose complications appear to proceed, in a manner, from a curious twisted pillar in the centre of the apse behind the high altar. The second aisle on the right is the earliest; it dates from the XIVth century, and contains many beautiful carved escutcheons, and Gothic consoles.

In the chapel dedicated to Saint-Jean-l'Evangéliste are some early decorations by Hippolyte Flandrin, done in 1839. These consist of four compositions full of charm and religious sentiment. The subjects: " The Calling of the Apos-

tles," "The Last Supper," "The Martyrdom of Saint John," and "Saint John Writing the Apocalypse."

Many other souvenirs attach to this old church. At Pentecost a flight of pigeons used to be sent down during mass through holes in the vaulting to typify the descent of the Holy Spirit. Between the lions of the north porch the magistrates of the town administered justice. In the churchyard of Saint-Séverin the first operation for gall-stone was performed in public, in January, 1474. The patient was a soldier, condemned to be hung for theft, and upon the success of the operation he was pardoned and rewarded.

Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre

Leaving the île de la Cité by the Grand Pont, from earliest times ran a road irregularly towards the north, leading to the Butte Montmartre and the Chapel of the Martyrs, called the Chemin de Montmartre. The Halles Centrales now partly cover its ancient bed, but from the Place du Châtelet, the Rue des Halles to the centre of that vast market, then across its width to the rear of Saint-Eustache, one finds again the old thoroughfare under its ancient name, and mounting that street to its end, before Notre-Dame-de-Lorette,

a deviation to the right will lead up the steep Rue des Martyrs, from whose termination a choice of means of ascent presents itself for the final stage of a pilgrimage to that famous hill which overlooks the whole of Paris.

The great, dazzling basilica of the *Sacré Cœur,* which now caps the mountain with its ostentatious piety, throws the picturesque village of that primitive Paris, so fast disappearing, completely out of scale. It is only by a direct effort of will that one can disregard the sense of its impending nearness, of its oppressive insistence as *the* thing to be seen on the historic hill. From the horrid funicular which hauls the unimaginative up a final stretch of perpendicularity which the pious ancients took upon their knees, to the indiscriminate hawkers of secular and religious souvenirs and emblems, with which the environment of the whole irrelevant, theatrical mass is literally infested, the utmost has been done to deprive the sacred site of its legitimate interest.

That legitimate interest one takes to be primarily the fact of the martyrdom, upon this hill, some sundry centuries ago, of the first apostle of the Gauls, that same Saint-Denis who, sent from Rome in the beginning of the Christian Era, converted the *Parisii,* and was put to death by order

of the Roman governor. The epoch of Saint-Denis is uncertain, but the tradition which indicates the summit of Montmartre as the place of his death and which places his tomb where is now the city of Saint-Denis has never been contested.

"After being decapitated," says Hilduin, the abbot of Saint-Denis, writing only four or five centuries after the event and with the conviction of an eyewitness, "the saint rose up on his feet, took his head in his hands, and walked about a league while angels sang about him, 'Gloria tibi Domine' and others responded three times, 'Alleluia.' Finally he arrived thus at the spot where now stands his church."

Thus the name, *Mons Martis—Mons Martyrum,* is in memory of the martyrdom of the first bishop of Paris and of his two companions, Rustique and Eleuthère, whose heads, according to the tradition, were cut off upon this hill. From time immemorial three streets of the summit of Montmartre recorded the names of the three martyrs. The Rue Saint-Eleuthère holding within its curve the remains of the old abbey, which once dominated the hill, still retains the name of the deacon who accompanied the apostle, and a narrow old street on the other side of the *place* before the ancient church of Saint-Pierre

still bears the inscription, "Rue Rustique"; but a negligence all too regrettable has allowed to lapse the name of the principal figure of the legend and the centuries-old Rue Saint-Denis is lost in the modern Rue Mont-Cenis, which follows the way that, carrying his head in his hand, the saint took down the northern slope of the hill, towards the stopping place upon the plain beyond which was to become his sepulchre. Rue de la Procession, without the present walls of the city, covers the route of that extraordinary march, anciently marked by stations of the cross.

Two edifices of which we have but vague information preceded the present church Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre. The existing chapel, restored from a state of general decay, but still preserving an authentic air of antiquity, dates from 1163, when Louis le Gros and his queen, Alix of Savoie, having established at Montmartre the nuns of the order of Saint-Benoit, commenced its construction. In 1147 the church was consecrated by Pope Eugenius III, who was in Paris to celebrate Easter at Saint-Denis, in the presence of Saint-Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, and Pierre le Vénérable, abbot of Cluny.

The church served as chapel to the royal Benedictine convent—royal because its abbesses were appointed by the king. Amongst the famous

women who became abbesses of the convent were Marie de Beauvilliers, the nun carried off by Henri IV, described in the *Amour Philosophe,* and Marguerite-Louise d'Orléans, grand-duchess of Tuscany, took up her abode here after her separation from her husband, Cosimo III, in 1675.

Queen Alix was buried in the church, but her tomb was destroyed in the Revolution. There exists, however, a good XIIth century tomb of an abbess with her effigy engraved upon the stone.

Louis XIV rebuilt the abbey, and from this later construction is preserved, in the garden, a Calvary with a Holy Sepulchre containing a figure of Christ at the tomb.

Lamartine, in his *Histoire des Girondins,* describes the tragic fate of this convent during the Reign of Terror, when it was suppressed and its inmates guillotined. The abbess at the time was Madame de Montmorency, the nuns included young girls and elderly women with white hair, "whose sole crimes were the will of their parents and the fidelity of their vows." Grouped about their abbess in the *charrette* as it rattled along through the thronged streets of Paris towards the scaffold, they sang continuously the sacred chants of their faith, chanting "to the last voice the

hymn of their martyrdom. Their voices troubled the hearts of the mob, and the extinction of such combined youth, beauty, and religion forced the people to turn away their eyes."

The interior of the little church is of a primitive severity. One fancies one's self far from Paris, in some tiny province, as rounding the Rue Saint-Eleuthère into the ancient Rue Saint-Denis, and crossing the desolate little *place* before the church one enters through its modest portal. Ruin and restoration have left many fragments of the original stone carving, and a few intensely interesting archæological souvenirs.

Against the wall of the façade, inside, are two pillars formed of three columns each. The principal column of each group is of black and white marble from Aquitania, with capitals in white marble carved with the acanthus leaf. For a long time these two columns were thought to be remains from a pagan temple built on the hill in honour of Mars or Mercury, but modern archæologists[1] attribute them to Christian origin and think that they date from a Mérovingien edifice raised on the summit of Montmartre. A primitive cross carved on the volute of one of the leaves seems to justify this theory.

[1] Notably Albert Lenoir.

The church is composed of a nave with four bays, a choir of one bay, and a circular apse. The nave is wide and has two aisles which terminate at the birth of the apse. The pillars of the nave are massive and formed of three stout columns.

The little apse retains its primitive vaulting and its XIIth century pointed arches. The windows, except the middle one, have been closed up and reopened and much restored.

In the choir, separating the rectangular portion from the round-point, are two granite columns with white marble capitals, of great antiquity and considered to have come from the earliest Roman temple.

The little church of Saint-Jean and Saint-François, in the Marais, behind the Musée des Archives, contains a rarely beautiful statue of Saint-Denis by Jacques Sarazin, made by order of Anne d'Autriche for the abbey of Montmartre.

From this sumptuous statue alone, one may build up an idea of the importance of the abbey for which it was designed, and it is interesting to see how far from the original austerity of the history of the martyr one had already strayed in the XVIIth century. Sarazin presents the first

bishop of Paris in his pontifical robes, kneeling in graceful suppliance which suggests the courtier of the regency of Anne of Austria. The modelling is soft and plastic, the figure has grace, elegance, and an appealing beauty, and is clothed in voluminous draperies which fall in handsome folds and show superb handling.

The little church which gathered in the relic after the Revolution, was founded in 1623, for a chapel to the convent of the Capuchins, and is therefore contemporary with the statue. The chancel is beautifully done in wood panelling of the epoch and many of the details are worthy of attention.

As a pendant to the statue of Saint-Denis has been placed, the two within the chancel rail, another kneeling statue, of Saint Francis of Assisi, made by Germain Pilon.

Saint-Germain-de-Charonne

This old church, the worthy companion of Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre, stands in a remote quarter of Paris, behind the cemetery Père Lachaise. Situated upon the side of a hill, one approaches it by a broad flight of thirty-one steps. The edifice is well seen from the churchyard on the north side, entered by a gateway at

the left, at the top of the steps, and from this rambling old garden, full of lilac bushes and ancient graves, the building presents a curious aspect.

The side wall of the church seems buried in the side of the hill, while its immense roof of gray tiles piles up, in picturesque perspective, to the cock, surmounting the steeple on the opposite side. The outside of the church is very simple, the belfry, massive and low, but imposing with its buttresses and its two Roman-arched windows and its pointed roof, terminating in a cross, carrying the cock. It is a good old French belfry. We breathe the France of old days here.

The name Charonne is very old. L'abbé Lebeuf, who divined often that which modern science has since proven, said that the name was probably Gallic. The parish is said to date back to Saint-Germain, the illustrious bishop of Auxerre, who in one of his voyages to England stopped at Charonne, and in the presence of the inhabitants performed a miracle, the memory of which was perpetuated by the erection of an oratory which became the parish church.

The church has been much altered from its primitive transition period of construction. Two or three extra bays, destroyed by a fire, were

torn down, thus giving the nave a shortened effect. The church is of two epochs. At the beginning of the XIIIth century the first edifice was constructed in the primitive Gothic style. In the XVth century, having become too small, it was pulled down to build a larger one. In this reconstruction the part of the nave and right aisle which form the base of the tower was preserved, and this old part is very interesting. Two old pillars belonging to this XIIIth century construction are readily recognizable, near the present entrance of the church. They bear certain points of resemblance to some of the work at Rheims, Amiens, and the first pillars of the nave at Notre-Dame.

The ornamentation is of the XIIIth and XVth centuries. All this sculpture of Saint-Germain-de-Charonne, despite the mutilations it has undergone, has lost little of its grandeur and grace. In the leafage the vine motif reigns supreme, and we sense at once the proximity of the grape country.

Remnants of old glass may still be found in the end windows of the aisles. Just within the entrance is the XVIIth century painting of the consecration of Sainte-Geneviève by Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois.

CHAPTER XII

THE TURNING POINT: SAINT-MARTIN-DES-CHAMPS

HAVING quickened the appetite with a tour of the lesser churches of the transition period, the loiterer should now feel primed for the full enjoyment of the most perfect specimen of the epoch, in which one can best trace the actual passing from Roman to Gothic. This is the abbatial church of Saint Martin of the Fields.

Of all the ancient religious establishments of Paris, this old priory retains best its monastic aspect. Instead of the general destruction which was the fate of most of these old monasteries at the time of the Revolution, when their orders were suppressed, Saint-Martin was passed intact first to a manufactory of arms, then, in 1798, to the installation of the then newly founded Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers, still within its protecting enclosure.

The original idea of such an institution is attributed to Descartes, though not put into execution until 1775, more than an hundred years later

than the death of the philosopher. Vaucanson, the celebrated engineer, organized the school and bequeathed to the state his collection of machines, instruments, tools, etc., for the benefit of the working classes, and, in 1794, the conservatory was founded by a decree of the Convention. The museum is combined with a technical school, the classes in which are free.

The bequest and scheme for the benefit of the workers was so in harmony with the spirit directing the saner side of the Revolution, and the establishment so well fitted to receive the installation that the transformation from monastery to technical school was effected without demolition.

According to the ancient tradition the original priory, of which this vast enclosure was the outgrowth, was erected where Saint-Martin, arriving near the gates of Paris, cured a leper by pressing him against his breast. The priory became an abbey celebrated under the second race of French kings, but having been ruined by wars and other disorders of early days, Henri I, the grandson of Hugues Capet, rebuilt and refounded the abbey in 1060, and his son, Philippe I, confirmed and increased the donation by his chapter of 1067, placing the new foundation under the abbey

of Cluny, of which flourishing order it was the third off-shoot.

As the monastery stood without the walls of Paris, it was enclosed by strong, high walls of its own, battlemented and turreted, constructed by the prior Hugues IV, and of this ancient defence is left a picturesque round tower in the Rue Saint-Martin, at the corner of the Rue Vertbois, ceded by the monks to the city, in 1712, for the erection of a fountain, which still exists.

The monks at this time themselves tore down the old wall which once ran along the line of the present Rue Saint-Martin, replacing it by domiciles for their inhabitants, and destroyed the principal entrance, which had been restored in 1575 and decorated with statues of the two royal founders. Further "improvements" undertaken by them necessitated the destruction of the old chapter house, the tower of the archives, the chapel of the Virgin, and the famous cloister, which contained stone statues of three generations of kings, Henri I, Philippe I, and Louis VI, and which Piganiol de la Force describes as unequalled in Paris for its size and the number of its columns.

The priory of Saint Martin of the Fields was

conceived upon a scale which destined it to be the most magnificent religious organization of France, and was governed by a long succession of illustrious priors, of which cardinal Richelieu was one.

The old church, so curiously adapted to the uses of a museum of hydraulic machinery, preserves its exterior intact, with certain additions, and can be seen fairly well by making a tour of the adjoining streets. It is of two epochs, the actual church being composed of a nave built in the XIVth century and a choir and apse of the XIIth century. A tower, of which we still see the base, rose from the right-hand side, and of the two tourelles on the façade, the right-hand one is original, the other having been added to balance the composition during recent restorations.

The apse of Saint-Martin's, considered to be an importation from Picardie, is thought to have been inspired by the abbé Suger, when he desired to build the abbey of Saint-Denis. Authorities fix the date between the years 1116 and 1140. This apse is a remarkable document upon the origin of Gothic architecture. It must be classed with the churches of Saint-Etienne of Beauvais, Notre-Dame of Poissy, and of Saint-

Maclou of Pontoise, in all of which we find the first traces of that style of which the cathedral of Saint-Denis is the point of arrival.

To gain entrance to the church one must pass through the main part of the museum, stepping at length through a modest door in the left side of the nave. The nave is long, high, and wide, without aisles and without pillars. Its roof is of wood, arched and supported by beams of the simplest, frankest construction. There are sixteen side windows in pairs, surmounted each by a *rosace*, and the façade is pierced by a large window in four divisions, surmounted by six quatrefoils, and over all a pretty rose. The nave, denuded of all ecclesiastic suggestion and filled with airplanes and other objects of modern invention, still holds a sense of tremendous power on the strength of its proportions alone.

The apse, however, is the most interesting part of the edifice. It is lower than the nave by some half a dozen steps, which descend from the rear of the sanctuary. Here one steps upon large funeral stones with which the church was paved, and upon which may still be seen traces of nearly effaced effigies of the monks and priors interred beneath the choir.

The apse is entirely of stone, very beautiful

stone, cut with precision and care, its pillars in groups and pairs not formed of monoliths but of stones of equal size and shape, cemented together. A large chapel with Roman windows at the back and windows slightly pointed at the sides, forms the centre of the round-point and a chain of smaller chapels links the apse to the nave. The construction of these chapels with their undecided arches in which the architect seems to have hesitated and experimented between full roundness and varied degrees of pointing, is exceedingly curious. From this bizarre mixture and tentative design archæologists have adjudged that the pointed arches of Saint-Martin's are the first which Paris knew, and that the edifice was one of the earliest in which the Gothic style battled against the Roman.

The ornamentation of the apse is rich and varied. In the capitals of the twin columns which make the tour of the choir, the sculpture passes from something Byzantine in its elements through the Roman forms to the point where the Gothic flower begins to spring. All the carving is strong and able, indicating the hand of sculptors of the first quality.

A XIIth century Virgin in wood, from this church, was transported to Saint-Denis.

The refectory of the priory, now converted into a library, is considered a *chef-d'œuvre* of the early XIIIth century, and by its extreme lightness and beauty justifies the tradition that it is the work of Pierre de Montereau, the talented architect of Saint-Louis. If it be indeed the work of this architect it will be a youthful production, a forerunner of the Sainte-Chapelle and the Virgin's chapel of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, yet is there nothing tentative in its handsome proportions and its rich detail. Here is indeed no longer the bizarre indecision of the apse of the church, but an art in definitive possession of its style.

It was an architect of more than ordinary prowess who knew how to throw the weight of the vaulting of this high and narrow building upon the walls with their buttresses, and leave himself free to support the roof by this file of tall, slender pillars, which, passing along the middle of the length, divides the interior into two naves. Mullioned windows in pairs, surmounted by pretty *rosaces,* fill seven of the eight bays into which the long interior is divided, on the north side, and two more pierce the west wall. This arrangement is repeated in blind windows on the

opposite walls, rendering the interior perfectly symmetrical.

Placed rather high on the north side of the hall and taking the place of the second pair of windows, is the reader's pulpit, one of the oldest and most beautiful refectory pulpits in existence. Built against the wall and projecting therefrom, so that the voice might be heard by the most distant of the diners, this pulpit is reached by a stairway in graceful openwork stone, enclosed in the thickness of the wall. Viollet-le-Duc, the famous restorer of Gothic architecture, allows himself a burst of professional enthusiasm for this pulpit:

"*On remarquera la disposition ingénieuse de l'escalier montant à cette chaire, pratiqué dans l'épaisseur du mur; il n'est clos du côté de l'intérieur que par une claire-voie; mais pour éviter que la charge du mur au-dessus n'écrasât cette claire-voie, le constructeur a posé un arc de décharge qui vient la soulager, et afin que cet arc ne poussât pas, les premiers pieds-droits de la claire-voie ont été inclinés de façon à opposer une butée à cette poussée. Aujourd'hui on demanderait d'user d'artifices pour obtenir ce résultat de butée sans le rendre apparent; au*

commencement du Xiii^e siècle, on n'y mettait pas autrement de finesses."

Formerly a painting by Louis Sylvestre, representing the life of Saint-Benoit, ornamented the attic of the refectory, now replaced by symbolic figures of the arts and sciences. The decoration of Saint-Martin dividing his cloak with the beggar is by Steinheil. This incident is supposed to have taken place at Amiens.

In conclusion one cannot too much admire the masterly execution of the capitals of the columns, the consoles, the escutcheons which lock the ribs of the vaulting, and the roses above the windows. The whole spirit of this room breathes elevation and nobility.

CHAPTER XIII

DAGOBERT'S BASILICA: SAINT-DENIS

BUT for a long time the loiterer, if he be at all attuned to the pitch intended, will have been longing to break away from the leading strings which detain him in such abstract churches as these just described, and to make his way to that dingy suburban town, situated to the north of Paris, in the valley of the Seine, and distant but a few kilometres from the fortifications, whose sole æsthetic interest is the amazing Gothic church of Saint-Denis.

Though celebrated for several reasons, Saint-Denis owes its chief renown to the royal tombs of which it has become the repository, a truly glorious collection of mediæval and renaissance sculptures. From the time of Dagobert (628), who conceived the cathedral, to Louis XVIII, who, after the despoliation of the Revolution restored the chapter, Saint-Denis had been the sepulchre of the kings of France. The series of tombs commenced with that of Dagobert (the last great Mérovingien, great-great-grandson of Clovis), included eight

Carlovingiens, with but few exceptions the kings of the third race, from Hugues Capet to Henri II and his sons (the last of the House of Valois), and the Bourbons down to Louis XVIII.

The violation of these tombs during the Revolution, the transference of most of the important monuments to the shelter of the Petits-Augustins, their restitution to Saint-Denis accompanied by numerous homeless effigies, tombs, and statues torn from destroyed churches, convents, monasteries, and abbeys, placed *pêle-mêle* in Lenoir's museum, thence chased out again by the suppression of the museum and the turning over of the convent buildings to the Ecole des Beaux-Arts, all this tragic history belongs to a later survey.

At the moment it is the cathedral itself which interests us, this cathedral in which, as we have said, Gothic architecture reached its point of arrival. The church as we see it, for it has passed through many strains of rebuilding, demolition, restoration, is still eloquent of the transition—its right-hand tower is almost pure Romanesque—but its secondary apse and its semi-circular chapels are considered as the first perfected attempt at Gothic, and carry us a step beyond the experiments of Saint-Martin-des-Champs.

The name and fame of the cathedral are derived

Photo A. Giraudon

THE MARTYRDOM OF SAINT-DENIS. PRIMITIVE FRENCH PAINTING, ABOUT 1400, ATTRIBUTED TO JEAN MALOUEL. LOUVRE MUSEUM.

Photo X

INTERIOR OF THE CATHEDRAL OF SAINT-DENIS.
SHOWING THE ASCENT TO THE AMBULATORY AND CHAPELS.
TO THE LEFT, THE TOMB OF HENRI II AND CATHERINE DE MEDICIS.

Photo X

INTERIOR OF THE CATHEDRAL OF SAINT-DENIS,
THE TRANSEPT WITH THE TOMB OF
FRANÇOIS I AND CLAUDE DE FRANCE.

M'Cord Is Third To Die Of Ten Who Joined Battery A Together For World War

Clarence A. ("Stuffy") McCord, who died Saturday in Peoria and was buried Tuesday afternoon in the cemetery at East Lynn, was the third to die of a group of 10 members of the local chapter of Phi Alpha Omega high school fraternity who enlisted in Battery A at the outbreak of the world war.

Frank ("Mur") Ryan, the first of the 10 to die, did not reach France with his buddies. When given a physical examination at Fort Sheridan, the doctors discovered a physical defect and he was discharged. He returned to Danville and although in apparent good health died on the operating table at a local hospital. He had hoped the operation would enable him to rejoin the battery.

The second to die was Haslett Hahn, who was struck by a piece of shell in the Second Battle of the Marne and later died in an army hospital as the result of this wound. When he was wounded, McCord was given the rank of sergeant to fill the vacancy created by Hahn's removal from the battery.

The other eight members of this group of 10, all of whom had gone through Danville grade and high schools together, managed to stick together during the 19 months Battery A served in France. When the Battery was divided into sections, squads and details, these eight remained together in the special detail that was the battery commander's reconnaissance group.

Members of the original group of 10 that enlisted together were Ernest Strawbridge, Herbert McCuskey, Hubert Shutts, Frank Ryan, George K. Hooten, Warren Alberts, H. S. Robbins, Clarence McCord, Dorwin Brown and Ben Brown.

On Monday, a coroner's jury at Peoria returned a verdict finding that McCord, vice-president of the Illinois Mutual Casualty Company at the time of his death, had died from swallowing poison antiseptic tablets taken by mistake for an indigestion remedy. These tablets and some bicarbonate of soda tablets of similar size and appearance were in the same dresser drawer of a dresser, testimony at the inquest showed.

CLARENCE A. McCORD

Denis called together the first of the faithful; at Saint-Benoit a chapel built on the site of an oratory where Saint-Denis had first invoked the name of the Trinity; at Saint-Denis-de-la-Chartre, the prison where Christ came himself to fortify the confessors by administering his body and blood; at Saint-Denis-du-Pas the place where the trio suffered the first tortures; and finally the summit of Montmartre where their heads fell under the sword.

"The holy bishop Denis, and his two companions," wrote Hilduin, abbot of Saint-Denis in the IXth century, "suffered their glorious martyrdom within view of the city of the Parisians, upon a hill previously called Mount of Mercury, in honour of a god in particular favour amongst the Gauls, but thereafter known as Mount of the Martyrs in memory of the saints who died there."

The origin of the church of Saint-Denis is subject to two interpretations. According to one a pious woman, called Catulle, having assisted the three martyrs during their imprisonment, dared to gather up the mutilated remains and buried them in a field belonging to herself, later included in the possessions of the abbey of Saint-Denis. We know that long before the invasion of the Francs a basilica, superbly ornamented and famous for

the miracles wrought there, was raised upon Catulle's field.

According to another version the early church succeeded a temple erected to Bacchus, while the story of Saint-Denis himself is a legend of pagan origin, the name Denis being indeed a derivative from the Greek name of the wine god, Dionysos.

The explanation is as ingenious as it is impious, and the author gives himself to its elaboration with a certain zest. Here it is:

It is well known that the country known under the name of the *île de France* was once a grape-growing country. All the hills near the Seine were planted with vines and no department of France bore more fruit in proportion to its extent.

In such a country Bacchus was greatly respected. *Per Bacco* was a familiar oath and temples were raised to the god of wine and offerings made in the interest of the crops. As we know, most of the early Christian churches repose upon the ruins of temples or altars dedicated in remoter centuries to pagan deities. Notre-Dame covers the foundation of an altar raised to a nautical divinity, Saint-Germain-des-Prés stands upon the site of a temple to Isis, Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre succeeds Mercury, and Saint-Denis displaces Bacchus.

Our impious author leaves nothing unaccounted for. Rustique and Eleuthère, the companions of Saint-Denis, he figures to have been created out of the supposed legend of the temple: *Dionysio Rustico Eleuthero—Dionysio* Frenchified becomes Denys or Denis; *Rustico,* because his altar was in the country; and *Eleuthero* or free, one of the surnames of Bacchus.

Along comes Christianity to the Gauls and the peasants receive the new faith but hold instinctively to the old traditions of paganism, and myths become mysteries. To form an alliance between the old beliefs—vague, effaced, but persistent, was easy to a clever pious legendary. He invents a martyr, canonizes the pagan divinity, while for the legend of Saint-Denis' miraculous march from Montmartre to the site of the cathedral, this becomes simply the glorified history of the god overcome by wine, who loses his head yet carries it with him.

Be that as it may the first edifice erected in honour of the first bishop of Paris fell into ruins in the Vth century and Sainte-Geneviève rebuilt it, while Grégoire de Tours describes the miracles worked in this temple for the cure of pilgrims and the chastisement of sinners.

The magnificence with which Dagobert rebuilt

and invested the church and abbey quite casts the memory of the earliest constructions into the shade. Despite his ferocity, this last powerful Mérovingien had the sentiment of art, but, as founder of religious monuments or as sovereign, his penchant for rapacity always breaks out. Thus to adorn Saint-Denis he carried off innumerable riches and ornaments from other sacred edifices, as his predecessors had done before him, contributing to the glories of the treasure his pious thefts.

In spite of all his vices Frédégonde's grandson was a popular king. It is to be presumed that, in his large way, he had qualities of the heart, and his name lives in many an old song, as *le bon roi Dagobert,* as well as that of his companion, Saint-Eloy, the king's artistic goldsmith, who by a set of chances as curious as those which befell the naïf Koko became, as we have seen, treasurer, diplomat, bishop, founder of monasteries, saint!

From the beginning of his reign Dagobert undertook the rebuilding of the church. He decorated it with precious marbles, magnificent tapestries, bronze doors, vases of gold set with jewels. Saint-Eloy chiselled with his own hands the tomb of the martyrs and the great gold cross erected before the entrance to the choir, and, in order that

so handsome a monument should have a dedication worthy of it, says tradition, Jesus Christ himself, surrounded by a glorious company of saints and martyrs assisted at the celebration. In one of the chapels the place is still shown, upon request, where the divine cortège made its entrance into the basilica of Dagobert.

After Dagobert there were restorations by Pépin and Charlemagne, restorations almost completely obliterated, presumably by the terrible disasters following the Norman invasion and the civil wars of Charlemagne's reign, for, during the interval between Charlemagne and Louis VII the church probably shared the fate of most of the monasteries of northern France, though no actual account has been preserved. The architecture of the central part of the crypt—its round arches and historic capitals—indicate the reconstructions of the XIth century, while of the vaunted magnificence of the church of Dagobert and the early Carlovingiens no material souvenirs remain except a few columns and marble capitals, standing upright against the walls of the crypt.

About the year 1091 a lad of poor parentage entered the abbey of Saint-Denis. This was Suger, destined to become in his mature years abbot of the monastery and famous as ecclesiastic,

statesman, and historian. Louis VI was his pupil and he was the friend and counsellor of both Louis VI and Louis VII.

Immediately upon his appointment to the government of the abbey he put into action his long cherished ambition to rebuild the cathedral upon a scale of magnificence of which we still see in the existing church many evidences. He built rapidly the *portail,* the tower, the choir, the nave, and finally the lower chapels of the chevet and the apse which surmounts them. This work antedated Notre-Dame by about a quarter of a century.

Suger superintended everything—the quarrying of the stone, the choice of the woods, the design of the windows, the making of the cross and the sacred vessels, and composed the Latin couplets which described the objects of his concern. Under one of the three rows of arches above the main entrance runs an inscription recording the erection of the church by the abbé Suger, minister to Louis VI, with abbatial funds, and its consecration, in 1140.

The porch, formed by the first three bays of the church, contains some remains of the basilica of Pépin and Charlemagne, the secondary apse and its semi-circular chapels were built under Suger. The nave proper and most of the choir and

transepts date from the reign of Saint-Louis, and, as we have said, are considered as the first perfected Gothic. The transepts have fine façades of the XIIth and XIIIth centuries, each with two unfinished towers, and had the plan been fully carried out there would have been six towers besides a central spire, in lead. The façade originally carried a spire on the north tower, which twice destroyed by lightning was finally done away with in the last restorations.

The abbey flourished exceedingly and uninterruptedly until the last years of the reign of the House of Valois. Louis IX and Philippe le Hardi made extensive repairs which occupied half a century (1231-1281), and the XIVth century added the lateral chapels of the nave, one after another. The last important additions were made under Henri II and Catherine de Medicis, who constructed a sumptuous chapel, known as the Chapelle des Valois, for the tombs of the princes of their race. This chapel, in the form of a rotunda, joined the church on the northern flank of the apse. It was destroyed during the regency of Philippe d'Orléans, who transported its fine columns to the Parc Monceau, where, forming a semi-circular Corinthian colonnade behind an oval piece of water, they simulate ancient ruins. The

Photo X

LA NAUMACHIE; PARC MONCEAU.
CONSTRUCTED FROM THE RUINS OF THE
CHAPELLE DES VALOIS AT SAINT-DENIS.

connection is clear, since the Parc Monceau was a property bought, in 1778, by Philippe d'Orléans —Philippe Egalité—under whose direction it was laid out as a garden. This *Naumachie,* as it was called, built in imitation of the circular pools of Roman origin for spectacular naval combats, was a great attraction in its day, and still forms an appealing feature of the park.

With Catherine de Medicis, Saint-Denis reached its zenith and the next century saw its rapid decline. Under the influence of Madame de Maintenon, Louis XIV suppressed the abbey and its revenues were turned over to Saint-Cyr to enrich the king's gift to his mistress. The reign of Louis XV demolished the buildings of the old monastery, after which came the Revolution with its wholesale demolition of tombs and degradation of the church, which became successively a "Temple of Reason," a depot for artillery, a warehouse for feed and flour, while awaiting threatened destruction. This was a time of strong compromises and in order to save even part of the magnificent cathedral its friends were obliged to offer it as a public market.

Already its roof had been taken off and the glass of its many windows broken or removed. The chapels were conveniently turned into stalls,

to which their shape and disposition readily recommended them. From this grave peril the Concordat saved the church in 1806, when an imperial decree made Saint-Denis the seat of a chapter and the tomb of a new dynasty.

"From Dodon, the first abbot of Saint-Denis, who lived in 627," says Guilhermy, "to Jean-François-Paul de Gondi, cardinal de Retz, who was the last, seventy-three abbots governed the monastery. Amongst them were Fulrad, Hilduin, Suger, Mathieu de Vendôme, Charles the Bald, the kings Eudes, Robert, Hugues Capet, the cardinals of Bourbon, of Lorraine, of Guise, Mazarin, and the famous coadjutor so celebrated for his exploits, his memoirs, and his penitence."

The fairly thorough examination which we have made of Notre-Dame will render easy the reading of Saint-Denis to those who have, by now, developed a taste for Gothic lines and ornament. The three doors which open in the west façade have undergone much restoration—the north door is wholly modern and utterly atrocious—but the curious sculptures with which Suger filled the tympanums and voussoirs of the others are readily distinguishable from the modern restorations and additions.

The central door, like that of Notre-Dame, has

for motive the familiar Last Judgment with its contrasts of joy and sorrow, so popular with the sculptors of the Moyen Age. The lower panel contains a particularly spirited scene of the rising of the dead upon the Day of Judgment, and in the archivolt there is, to the right, the fantastic procession of the damned, scourged by the usual devils and falling into the fires of the Inferno, while to the left an animated representation of Father Abraham receiving with glee the elect upon his bosom, where he holds them within the folds of a napkin, after the manner of a benevolent kangaroo.

The south door is given to the martyrdom of Saint-Denis and his companions. The saints and their executioners are figured in the voussoir, and in the tympanum Christ appears to Saint-Denis and his two companions in their prison. In the tympanum of the north door a poor caricature of Gothic style replaces a mosaic which Suger brought from Italy especially for the place and which disappeared in the various rebuildings of this tower.

Suger made two diplomatic voyages into Italy, which fact accounts for the slight Italian influence still noticeable in the façade, such as the alternate courses of white stone and black marble in the

narrow, pointed bays which flank the middle rose window.

At the end of the north transept is another door of interesting workmanship, which has preserved six large statues, presumably double personalities representing the first kings of the Capetien dynasty—Hugues Capet, Robert the Pious, Henri I, Philippe I, Louis VI, and Louis VII—under the guise of ancestors of Jesus Christ. In the tympanum is again the history of Saint-Denis, his condemnation and punishment.

The arrangement of the interior of the church is full of character and individuality, differing considerably from the usual plan. We enter upon a sort of interior porch, composed of the first two bays, which, as we have said, remain from the church of the abbé Suger, strongly built to support the towers and consequently more resistant than the nave. Thus we look down into the nave and across to the choir and crypt, the choir raised by a considerable number of steps.

The nave, as we see it, built under Saint-Louis and Philippe le Hardi, by the abbots Eudes Clément and Mathieu de Vendôme, extends eight bays, the first blind, the last seven filled their complete width with immense windows. The roof of the nave has been criticized for its round arch, an

uncommon fault in constructions of the period, and unsparingly revealed by the clarity of the garish modern windows, which date for the most part from the reign of Louis-Philippe. The explosions at Cour Neuve in 1918 shattered some of the windows, and at the moment there are many bare spaces in the roses as well as in the windows of the clerestory.

We have remarked already how Suger gave of his superfluity some glass to Notre-Dame, in which, having himself erected a similar monument, he must have taken a paternal interest. By his care the windows of Saint-Denis were filled with brilliant glass of which the few remaining fragments attest the extraordinary quality and beauty. During the Revolution many precious panels, hastily dismounted, were packed in the storage rooms of the Musée des Petits-Augustins—Lenoir saved what he could—but only a very little was restored to Saint-Denis and no one knows what became of the remainder.

The Virgin's Chapel, in the centre of the apse, contains most of the original glass which was saved and the remainder occupies a window in the adjoining chapel on the left. The subjects depicted in small medallions are mystical, partly inspired by the Apocalypse, partly dealing with

the life of Moses, and fragments of a series representing the Tree of Jesse. A careful examination of them reveals the original inscriptions which Suger furnished as explanatory of the figures, and one medallion in particular shows Suger himself prostrate before the Virgin, who receives the angel of the Annunciation.

Such other fragments of ancient glass as exist have been gathered from other churches and include some XVIth century glass bought at Rouen and liberally restored. All that is antique has been distributed throughout the chapels of the apse interlarded with modern imitations, but the sensitive eye will have no difficulty in detecting the real and rejecting the spurious, and while much of the fragmentary assemblage is interesting, the three windows in the middle of the round-point are the only ones of complete importance.

The modern glass with which the church is filled represents an enormous outlay of funds with disastrous results. Louis-Philippe is the culprit, his idea being no less than to decorate the church with a series of colossal figures of the kings and queens of France beginning with the first race. The portraits done against blood-red backgrounds with strong yellows make really a vile disturbance in this beautiful cathedral and it is difficult to com-

prehend an epoch that could have countenanced them. If Louis-Philippe wanted to compensate the church for the depredations of the Revolutionists, he succeeds only in inspiring similar impulses.

The windows of this church are unhappily many and we must see much history thus violently presented, such as the life of Saint-Louis, the restoration of the cathedral under Napoléon, the interment of Louis XVIII, etc. The Tree of Jesse again occupies the north rose, while the subject of its companion, to the south, is the Creation, the signs of the zodiac, and the months and seasons. The legend of Saint-Denis, his martyrdom, burial, and the various reconstructions of his church from Saint-Geneviève to Saint-Louis, occupy the thirteen upper windows of the choir.

Let us return a moment to the Chapel of the Virgin, to the windows placed in 1150 by the abbé Suger. They are in small designs, a series of episodes in lozenges or medallions, and the part which receives the light is prepared so as to soften the passage of the sun's rays. The glass of the Sainte-Chapelle, of which the greater part has been preserved, is a full century later than that which Suger ordered for his church. We know nothing of the artists employed by the abbot in their design and execution, almost eight centuries

ago, yet their vigorous handling suggests strong personality and entire proficiency. Cimabue was the first known painter of windows. He lived a century later than the artists of the windows of Notre-Dame and Saint-Denis.

CHAPTER XIV

THE SAINTE-CHAPELLE

In the Sainte-Chapelle, now irrelevantly attached to the Palais de Justice, but built, eight hundred years ago, to form part of the ancient palace of the kings of France, we reach the very acme of Gothic supremacy.

In all the monuments which we have visited till now we have been thrilled by the evident traces of the mighty struggle which marked the transition from Romanesque to Gothic—nowhere more convincingly presented than in the church of Saint-Martin. The churches and buildings finished in the XIIIth century are nearly all Romanesque at the base with a superstructure showing Gothic principles grafted on an intermediate or transition style. Since the construction of an important edifice usually covered a century or more, old styles declined while others were born and developed during the process.

The Sainte-Chapelle, on the contrary, is one of those rare types which characterize an epoch. Its construction covered the briefest space of time, for,

begun in 1245 and finished in 1248, it was the work of one artist, done under one inspiration.

Built for Saint-Louis by his gifted architect, Pierre de Montereau, at the height of his career, and destined to contain the Crown of Thorns and a portion of the True Cross, the Sainte-Chapelle is not to be considered as an ordinary chapel, but as a glorified *chasse* or shrine, a hallowed casket, upon which were lavished all the riches that art and industry could produce at this time.

Saint-Louis spared nothing to make the Sainte-Chapelle the most brilliant jewel of his realm. From all times this little marvel of the Moyen Age has been considered a *chef-d'œuvre.* It has a lightness and fineness in its ensemble, a research in the execution of its details and accessories unequalled in other monuments of the XIIIth century, and though classed as belonging to the first period of pointed Gothic, forms almost a style apart.

Into the plans of the king, Pierre de Montereau threw himself heart and soul. The speed with which the work was conceived and executed, while astonishing, was the chief contributing factor of its unity and completeness. At most, Viollet-le-Duc assures us, the erection of the chapel, from foundation to completion, did not

Photo X

LOWER CHAPEL. SAINTE-CHAPELLE.

OUR MOTHER OF SORROWS.
TERRA COTTA PAINTED.
FORMERLY IN THE SAINTE-CHAPELLE,
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

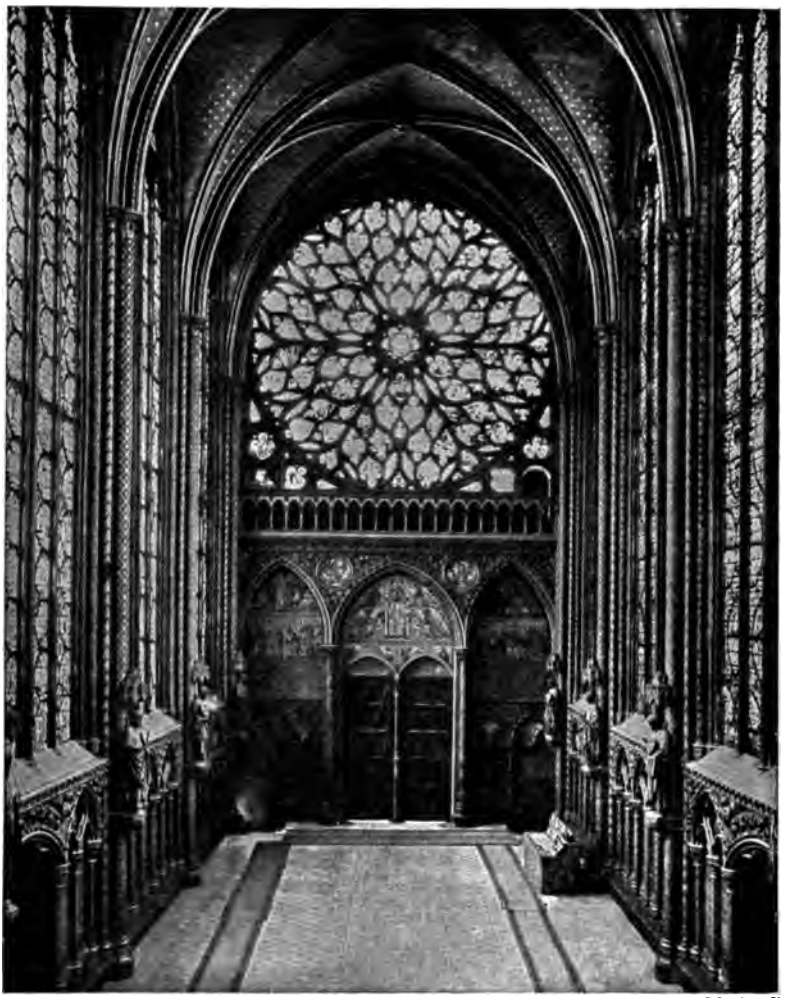


Photo X

INTERIOR OF THE UPPER CHAPEL. SAINTE-CHAPELLE.

exceed five years. "If," says this distinguished authority, "one observe with scrupulous attention the archæological character of the Sainte-Chapelle, one is forced to recognize the exactitude of these historic dates. The method of construction and ornamentation belongs to this minute fraction of the XIIIth century. During the reigns of Philippe Auguste and Saint-Louis progress in architecture was so rapid that a period of five years introduced appreciable changes; whereas in this edifice the greatest unity reigns from base to summit."

To the pious haste which the king showed to enshrine appropriately the precious relics of which he had become possessed, the population, equally enthused, added its vigorous coöperation. We are to suppose that skilled workmen considered it a privilege to contribute their labour to enhance the splendour of the reliquary intended for the chief treasures of the Christian world. We know that eight hundred thousand *livres tournois* (something over two and a half millions of francs) were employed in the construction and decoration of the chapel and in the acquisition of the relics it enclosed. And this sum, though considered of a vastness at a time when the principal chaplains were esteemed rich upon a revenue of three hun-

dred and sixty-eight francs, must have gone largely to the emperor of Constantinople, from whom the relics were purchased, and for the raw material employed.

The walls, the pillars, the columns were overlaid with gold and illuminated with the finest and most brilliant of colours, incrusted with precious stones and embellished with choice enamels; while the light of day, itself, was admitted through the immense windows of which the upper story seems entirely composed, only after having been passed through precious coloured glass, designed with multiple imagery, in dominating notes of blue and red.

One of these windows recounts, in a series of sixty-seven panels, the history of the treasures of the Sainte-Chapelle in detail from the time that Baudouin II, fifth Latin emperor of the Orient, decided, in 1237, to cede the sacred souvenirs of the Passion of Christ to Saint-Louis, to the moment of their triumphal entry into the repository prepared for them.

History, chronicles, and popular tradition tell with what demonstrations of piety Louis IX, having secured the relics for France, in 1239, brought them into Paris. It was the poverty of the impe-

rial treasury of Constantinople that induced Baudouin to sell them at a time when his country was menaced by wars on all sides. For safety the relics had been already confided to the care of the Venetians and were deposited at San Marco. There Saint-Louis sent an escort to receive them, and setting out himself with his queen, his brothers, various bishops and other dignitaries, met the procession at Villeneuve-l'Archevêque, near Sens, which was the seat of the archbishop of the diocese of Paris.

Saint-Louis, aided by his brother, the comte d'Artois, carried on his shoulders the pavilion containing the Crown of Thorns, and thus charged, clad only in a tunic, he trod barefoot the streets of Sens and Paris, filled with a religious enthusiasm which later he was to employ against the infidels in the Holy Wars.

Later, in 1241, he carried with the same profound humility, his hands covered with a cloth, the cross of gold with the double branch received from the Byzantine emperor. The relics were placed provisionally in the chapel of Saint-Nicolas, which Louis le Gros had built within the walls of the *Palais*.

It was upon the site of this chapel, Saint-

Nicolas, that the king, finding himself possessed of such riches, resolved to build a shrine worthy of their reception.

The architect of the Sainte-Chapelle was Pierre de Montereau, the same who built the famous Virgin's Chapel of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés. The plan is simple and elegant, the two chapels, one over the other, is a characteristic of the epoch. Saint-Louis, himself, placed the corner-stone, in 1245, and on April 25, 1248, the chapels were consecrated, the upper one, reserved to the king and the royal family, by Eudes de Châteauroux, bishop of Tusculum, the pope's legate in France, under the title of Sainte-Couronne et Sainte-Croix; and the lower chapel by Philippe Berruier, bishop of Bourges, under the invocation of the Sainte-Vierge. The lower chapel served for officers of the second order attached to the palace. The church was thus divided into two floors to correspond with the divisions of the palace, the proper entrances being from the palace by means of the double porch. The king thus arrived on foot without going outside.

When built the Sainte-Chapelle stood within a wide space and was visible in its ensemble from all sides. Now the north side of the chapel is completely masked by the modern *Palais,* while its

free parts are circumscribed and encroached upon by a totally irrelevant and hostile environment. No setting could be less promising, no approach less inviting than this restricted court, with its heavy, ugly paving, yielding grudgingly the few square feet of breathing space before the masterpiece.

Like all the churches of the Middle Ages the apse of the Sainte-Chapelle is turned towards the east. We enter the enclosure therefore, from the Boulevard du Palais, from the rear and, walking about close to the stupid buildings which imprison the jewel, arrive by dint of much force of character and imagination to see the building a little as Pierre de Montereau intended it.

As a chapel in the strict sense of the word, the edifice consists of a choir, without nave or transepts. The form is of an elegant simplicity, very compact, essentially a *chasse,* a casket on a large scale; everything in its design and in its details works out the primal thought, that we have before us the shrine of the Crown of Thorns.

Though they are much more impressive from within, and one is always in haste to get inside, the windows even from without are the first thing which strikes the attention. The whole casket seems at first to be made of leaded glass, the whole

of this precious upper chapel, which enclosed the relics, is supported entirely by its short, massive piers, the walls with their lofty windows, just separated by slender buttresses, merely enclose the interior, which is of a lightness extraordinarily spiritual.

Everything in the exterior points upwards, with an effect of remarkable elevation. The great height of the building is very striking. The buttresses which sustain all the weight of the vaulting rise to the full height of the sides between the windows and terminate in rich, foliated pinnacles. Between them gables, richly sculptured, surmount the stupendous height of the windows. The roof is extremely sharp and from its centre rises the truly exquisite flèche, though a third restoration, which seems to carry the spirit soaring to the skies.

Statues of eight angels carrying the instruments of Passion are poised between the gables of the second story of the spire, and in the bays of the lower story stand the twelve apostles. At the ridge of the apse, upon the point of the gable, is an angel of heroic size, in lead, holding the processional cross. This figure turns on its axis by means of a mechanical device and shows succes-

sively the symbol of salvation to all points of the horizon.

This spire is a restoration by Lassus. The first one, placed by Montereau, having crumbled with age was succeeded by a second, under Charles VI, made by Robert Fouchier. The second spire was consumed by fire and replaced by Louis XIII, in 1630. The third spire was sacrificed in the Revolution, and the present erection dates from the last general restoration of the chapel under Louis-Philippe. It is in the flowery style of the second half of the XVth century and recalls the design of Fouchier.

Geoffroy Deschaume, who worked upon the restorations of the façade of Notre-Dame, modelled the figures of this flèche, and Guilhermy, in a very complete monograph on the Sainte-Chapelle, tells us that the heads of the apostles are portraits of the people who contributed to the restoration of the chapel.

The principal façade shows two porches which give access to the two chapels, surmounted by a balustrade, above which is the great rose window, occupying the full width of the building. Above this again is a balustrade and two steeples which accompany the pointed gable. On the points of

these steeples the crown of thorns is placed over the royal crown of France. Most of the façade above the porches was rebuilt about the middle of the XVth century, under Charles VIII, whose device, crowned by two angels, occupies the middle of the second balustrade. The rose is handsome in the flamboyant style.

The entrance to the lower chapel is below the present level of the court. Needless to say the sculpture of the doorway is modern, but the decoration of the stylobate, containing the towers of Castille, in honour of the mother of Saint-Louis, and the *fleurs-de-lys* of the blazon of France, is the same.

The lower chapel is full of mystery and suggestion. Forty short, stout pillars sustain the vaulting, of which the keys, in sculptured chestnut wood, are very remarkable. The place is full of obscurity, since but little light penetrates the handsome triangular windows. The floor is paved with thirty-four curious tombstones of the XIVth and XVth centuries, carved with the effigies of treasurers and canons of the chapel. Boileau the poet was buried amongst them—his remains afterwards removed to Saint-Germain-des-Prés—and amongst the famous tombs is that of the treasurer, Philippe de Rully, who died in 1400.

Old engravings of the building show an external stairway of forty-two steps, which mounted by a covered way to the upper chapel, though as we have said the proper entrance was through the palace. At present visitors mount by the tiny stone spiral, intended for the service, in the corner of the building near the entrance.

From so unpropitious an entrance, climbing steeply, one arrives suddenly into the rear right-hand corner of the upper chapel. Perhaps the thing to do is to walk at once resolutely out upon the porch and give one's self the treat of coming upon the rich effect of the chapel as Saint-Louis saw it, coming from the palace, but this is something I have scarcely ever had the courage to do. The interior so immediately grasps and holds one. I think on the whole that the effect is more in the spirit of the building when approached by means of this old mediæval stairway, this mere hatchway, whence, debouching into the heart of the exalted chamber, dazzled by the pure transparency of the windows which gleam on all sides, enveloped in the violet radiance compounded of the dominant blue and red rays which pierce the glass, one thinks to one's self, in the words of Jean de Jandun, "ravished to the skies," "introduced into one of the most beautiful chambers of Paradise."

Never were windows more jewel-like than these. One seems to stand in a palace of rubies and sapphires, the glass is so pure in colour, so brilliant in its perfect clarity. One is first struck by the immense extent of the windows which mount to the turn of the vaultings and are separated only by the piers. The edifice would seem to have but little solidity were it not for the vigorous tone of its glass and the firm, geometric design which give it a fictitious strength.

Of these marvellous and magnificent windows which form the chief interest of the interior, there are fifteen—four, wide and high, fill as many bays each side of the big parallelogram, seven enclose its apse, the narrower bays unfolding in a half-circle like an open fan. These windows, mutilated during and after the Revolution, present a restoration, with original glass, so well done that Guilhermy assures us that Saint-Louis and Pierre de Montereau would find the splendour of their glass unchanged.

As I write the task of remounting the windows, dismantled during the great war, has just been accomplished. As a rule statistics are boring and irrelevant, our purpose being appreciation pure and simple, but it means something, I think, to know that it took six weeks to take the windows

out and eight months to put them back. Last summer (1919) after the signing of peace, they, with many others, were exhibited at the Petit Palais. It was an opportunity that may never occur again to study them at close range and to become familiar with the processes of such expert work and the rarity of the ancient materials. Subjects barely decipherable in place were readily distinguishable and a wealth of faithful work was revealed.

The series of windows begins with the first window at the foot of the nave on the north side. Its ninety-one subjects cover the book of Genesis, depict the Creation, Adam and Eve, picture the first men, the Deluge, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the history of Joseph.

Subjects from the Old Testament fill seven windows of the nave and four of the apse; the Gospel story is told in the remaining three windows of the apse; and the fifteenth window, at the foot of the nave, on the south side, is devoted to a series of pictures which relate in careful detail the story of the Cross and the Crown of Thorns with their journey from Constantinople to Paris.

This window, which for subject is most interesting, has sixty-seven panels, many containing representations of Saint-Louis, his brother Robert,

the comte d'Artois, and a queen, probably Blanche de Castille, figures many times. The drawings are the work of artists who certainly saw the reception of the relics and who traced the chief circumstances which passed under their eyes. Who shall say that they may not be portraits of the principal characters as well?

Each side of the nave, under the third windows, is a deep niche let into the wall, over which a figure of Christ in an attitude of benediction is surrounded by angels, bearing censers. These were places of honour reserved for the king, the queen, and the royal family. The oratory of the king is embellished with the *fleur-de-lys;* that of the queen with the towers of Castille.

The altar (destroyed) was placed before the slender arcade which traverses the apse, somewhat in the manner of a rood-loft, but which, differing in intention, scarcely veils the sanctuary. Seven light, pointed arches are carried on fine, slender columns, embellished with glass mosaics and decorated with angels, gilded. The middle arch, wider than the others, supports a platform upon which rests the baldaquin of sculptured wood, where the relics of the chapel were exposed. The *chasse,* sparkling with jewels, thus dominated the whole chapel, and when, on solemn occasions, its panels

were partly opened to show the treasures of the tabernacle, it was like a radiant apparition of the celestial Jerusalem.

Behind the arcade two spiral stairways in wood mount to the platform. That on the left is original. These, we are told, are the actual treads which Saint-Louis climbed piously to show to the people below the Crown of Thorns.

The *chasse* containing the great relics was locked with three keys. The king confided one to the care of his grand chamberlain, another to the treasurer of the chapel, and the third was kept by his goldsmith. The treasurer was usually a personage of high distinction. He wore the mitre and the ring, and is named in different deeds as "*le pape de la Sainte-Chapelle.*" Besides the treasurer the service of the chapel included a precentor, twelve canons, nineteen chaplains, and thirteen clerks.

Volumes have been written about the treasures of the Sainte-Chapelle, with a brief for their authenticity. They included many curious things such as the robe worn by the infant Jesus which extended itself miraculously with his growth, the lance which pierced his side, one of the three nails, some blood of the Saviour, some milk from the Virgin, the rod of Moses.

After the death of Saint-Louis the skull of that monarch was added to the collection, incased in a handsome reliquary in gilded silver made by Guillaume Juliani. This reliquary consisted of a life-size bust of the king, supported by four angels, the base resting upon the backs of four lions, and embellished with twenty-eight royal figures with their names. The souvenir itself, without the reliquary, had belonged to the treasury of Saint-Denis, but Philippe le Bel obtained permission from the pope to transfer the head to the Sainte-Chapelle. At this loss the Benedictines of the abbey of Saint-Denis felt so aggrieved that the head was divided and the lower jaw left at Saint-Denis. The transference was made on the Tuesday after Ascension Day, in the year 1306, with extraordinary pomp.

At the outbreak of the Revolution the *chasse* was sent to the mint to be melted into bullion, its rich jewels were cashed. Notre-Dame in the course of time received the sacred relics. The Bibliothèque Nationale was accorded the celebrated antique cameo of the apotheosis of Auguste, and the bust of the emperor Titus in agate, which surmounted the staff of the precentor. This bust had been metamorphosed into a likeness of Saint-Louis, by reason of a certain inherent resemblance,

and thus, rejoices an old writer, the Roman emperor assisted daily at the service of the Sainte-Chapelle, holding in one hand a little cross and in the other a crown of thorns. "*Certes, l'empereur Titus ne s'y attendoit pas!*" The skull of Saint-Louis was never found.

After the rites of consecration of a church the officiating priest traces on the walls or columns twelve crosses to be afterwards reproduced permanently. To conserve the memory of the consecration of the Sainte-Chapelle these crosses are carried by statues of the twelve apostles placed on consoles adjusted to the pillars. The fourth, fifth, and sixth statues on the north and the third, fourth, and fifth on the south side are originals. Executed in hard limestone, covered with ornaments, painted and gilded in imitation of rich stuffs, set off by borderings of precious stones, these figures prove the strength of the sculptors of the XIIIth century and by their movement and animation and the eloquence of their draperies show a distinct awakening.

The great rose window of Charles VIII fills the entire west wall of the chapel, and below it is an arcade with sculptures representing the martyrdoms.

The rose, done towards the end of the XVth

century, has not the brilliancy nor vivacity of the other windows and suffers by comparison. In common with the masters of his epoch the unknown author sacrifices general effect to detail and instead of a vigorous mosaic he produces a series of compositions which must be regarded closely if all their delicacy is to be seized. He employs tertiary colours in charming shades which are dissipated by the passage of light through them.

The seventy-nine subjects herein contained relate to the Apocalypse, and are readily followed. The vision of Saint John is pictured with grace and charm which merits close examination in detail, for several of the pictures of which it is composed are little masterpieces of design and execution.

There is no danger that the loiterer will miss seeing the grill set obliquely in the wall on the right-hand side of the upper chapel, built by Louis XI in order that he could hear mass and see the shrine without being exposed. No guide will permit this bit of history to be overlooked, nor the fact that below this little construction was a small oratory where Saint-Louis retired to hear the office recited in the lower chapel.

In the second bay on the left is a door which communicated with an external gallery. Nothing is left but a corridor to show for the three-story construction built by Montereau as an annex to the apse, which had the honour to house one of the first public libraries of Europe. Geoffroy de Beaulieu, counsellor, *aumonier,* and confessor of Saint-Louis, recounts that when the prince was in Palestine he heard of a Saracen sultan who searched out and had translated at his own expense books of all kinds which could be useful to the savants of his country, collecting them in his library where they could be consulted without difficulty.

Saint-Louis with enthusiasm set about the establishment of a similar library. He had copies made of the manuscripts of the different abbeys, and placed them in a room contiguous to the chapel. When the little collection was installed he placed it at the disposition of all those who wished to study, coming frequently himself, during his hours of leisure, to the library, where, finding sometimes beside him subjects whose education was inferior to his own, he translated for them from the Latin what they could not make out. The library occupied the upper story of this

annex, the rooms below serving as sacristies. This annex was suppressed in 1776, after the fire, and was sacrificed to the extension of the *Palais.*

The sculptures of the upper porch are restorations. The Last Judgment is the subject of the tympanum and the central pier of the door supports the figure of Christ. The absorbingly interesting features of the porch are the lozenge reliefs to the right and left of the portal, which represent with a delicious naïveté on one side, God the Father creating the world, the sun, the moon, light, planets, animals, man, etc., and, on the other, the story of Genesis, Cain and Abel, the Flood, the Ark, Noah's sacrifice, Noah's vine, etc.

Immediately upon the outbreak of the Revolution the Sainte-Chapelle was seized and made to serve as a club and later as a granary, then as a repository for the archives of the *Palais.* At this time the most unpardonable mutilations of the monument occurred when three metres of the windows were taken out in order to place the cases.

Mutilated within and without, its painting and gilding worn off or obliterated or buried under mould, its sculpture broken, deprived of its spire, its gables, its pinnacles, balustrades, and steeples, the building was so far gone that it was long a

question of demolition. Louis XVIII and Charles X had wished vainly to restore the chapel of their ancestors, and finally, in 1837, in the reign of Louis-Philippe, the long contemplated reconstruction was begun. The work was first confided to Duban, then Lassus and Viollet-le-Duc were added. After the execution of the most pressing work Lassus carried the work to completion.

The Louvre retains a beautiful statue in terra cotta by Germain Pilon, made for the Sainte-Chapelle during the Renaissance. It is a seated Virgin, the head veiled, the hands crossed, in an attitude of prayer. It still bears traces of a colouring that must have been in harmony with the chapel, though its style is of a so much later epoch.

CHAPTER XV

SAINT-DENIS: THE TOMBS

THE beauties of Saint-Denis are not to be grasped in a single visit. A preliminary trip, to take the keen edge off curiosity, followed by leisurely promenades, armed with a *permission* from the Beaux-Arts, which enables a visitor to prowl about without the annoyance of a guide, will develop the amazing interest of the tombs.

It is interesting to discriminate between the tombs built for the church, to cover the remains of royalties actually interred here, and that greater mass of recumbent figures, funeral stones, and monuments brought here from demolished churches after the disorders of the Revolution.

The tombs have been arranged and rearranged many times, carried back and forth, mutilated and restored, until most of the sentiment concerning them has been lost and they seem to have little connection with the illustrious dead, so shamefully desecrated. The statues and monuments have now the air of exhibits in a museum. The Revolution, in permitting any of them to stand, after its first

rage was appeased, expressly stipulated that it should be as works of art and not objects of pious veneration, and notwithstanding the regret of succeeding generations for events which made this church the theatre of orgiastic revel and macabre festival, the spirit of the Revolutionary mandate has stood.

Impressive and glorious as are the tombs, even in their present arrangement, the imagination needs the spur of much reading-up of the subject if one is to feel the true import of the royal sepulchre in the face of actualities so strongly antipathetic. Great labels are affixed to each quiet, mediæval effigy, rendering useless but not silencing the rigmarole of the guide; they stand out boldly against the exquisite sculpture, and to add to the disillusionment are alternated with similar placards inviting the public to refrain from various disgusting practices; and these with the elaborate fencings-off to keep one at bay, the intrusive guards with their unique preoccupation —the lavish *pourboire*—make a constant irritation which it is difficult to rise above. It is a thousand pities that it must be so.

We must understand, of course, that what we see at Saint-Denis is only a part, though in truth the greater part, of the original marvellous collec-

tion of royal tombs, and that it has been greatly augmented by the numerous monuments brought here from the abbeys of Sainte-Geneviève, Saint-Germain-des-Prés, and Royaumont; from the convents of the Cordeliers, Jacobins, Celestins, and other religious orders, saved by the individual devotion and energy of Alexandre Lenoir, a single private citizen, who removed them personally to the museum improvised in the convent of the Petits-Augustins for safe keeping during the Reign of Terror.

The Revolution came down heavily upon Saint-Denis, as the sepulchre of that royalty which it had determined to extirpate. Much has been written of the orgies which accompanied the violation of the royal tombs, of which not one was spared, every grave having been opened, every vault searched, every casket emptied, every body rifled. The thing was done with hellish thoroughness, at first cursorily, for the mere pleasure of wanton destruction, then with diabolic system.

During the séance of July 31, 1793, Barrère presented a report, in the name of the redoubtable "committee on public safety," recommending, in celebration of the anniversary of August 10, 1792, the day when the monarchy was overthrown, the annihilation of the "ostentatious mausoleums of

Saint-Denis," whose beauty constituted "a form of flattery to royal pride."

The report was sanctioned by a decree of the National Convention, and the real fête appears to have been held, as ordered, on the anniversary of the storming of the Tuileries, when the cream of the statues and monuments was cleared out of the church, when the "powerful hand of the Republic," to use Barrère's phrases, "effaced inexorably the superb epitaphs and demolished the monuments which recalled the frightful souvenir of the kings."

But time pressed and there was much similar work to be done, so it was not until after Lequinio addressed the national tribune, more than a month later, denouncing the failure to execute the decree which ordered the entire demolition of the tombs of "our tyrants at Saint-Denis," that the job was finished. In the meantime some protests against the vandalism must have reached the ears of the directors, for, continues Lequinio, "without doubt in destroying these remains of despotism one should preserve the artistic monuments; but these, instead of being made objects of idolatry, must serve only to foster admiration and emulation of the genius of the artists."

In October, 1793, the undertaking was put into

the hands of a commttee of conscientious persons who spared neither time nor pains to search every grave and every vault, overlooking nothing, and leaving a careful report of their proceedings made by a no less competent person than dom Poirier, the former keeper of the archives of Saint-Denis, and one of the dignitaries of the abbey. This old Benedictine has left a cold, colourless account of the affair, but one that has all the value and authenticity of a report made by an eyewitness. The document has of course immense historic value.

The work began on October 12, 1793, and occupied exactly a month, proceeding as we have said with much system. As gold crowns, jewels, ornaments, or whatever were discovered they were turned over to swell the national treasury; lead and bronze coffins were melted into arms and ammunition for defence—the nation "being in peril"—while the bodies of the kings, queens, princes, and princesses—the "*tyrans, frappés jusque dans leurs tombeaux*"—were thrown into trenches of quicklime and destroyed to the last vestige.

On the first day the vault of the Bourbons was opened, in one of the chapels of the crypt, and the first casket withdrawn was that of Henri IV.

Dom Poirier notes the fact, adds the date of the king's death, May 16, 1610, and his age, 57 years, and then adds that the body was in excellent preservation, his features perfectly recognizable, and that he was exposed to public view for two days, in the choir at the foot of the steps which lead up to the sanctuary.

Lamartine has left a vivid picture of this grotesque fête during which the people raging upon the tombs seemed to exhume their own history and throw it to the winds. "The axe broke the bronze doors, the gift of Charlemagne to the basilica. Grills, roof, statues, all fell in débris under the hammer. They tore up the stones, violated the vaults, and broke open the caskets. A mocking curiosity scrutinized, under the shrouds and wrappings, the embalmed bodies, the dried flesh, the whitened bones, the empty skulls of kings, queens, princes, ministers, bishops, whose names had resounded in the past of France. Pépin, the founder of the Carlovingien dynasty and the father of Charlemagne, was nothing but a pinch of gray ashes which blew away in the wind. The mutilated heads of Turenne, Duguesclin, Louis XII, François I, rolled upon the paving of the *parvis*. Historic and religious emblems and attributes—sceptres, crowns, crosses, were trodden underfoot.

An immense trench lined with quicklime to consume the cadavers was opened in one of the exterior cemeteries, called the *cimitière des Valois.* Perfumes burned in the subterranean passages to purify the air. After each blow of the axe were heard the acclamations of the grave diggers who, uncovering the remains of a king, played with his bones. . . ."

" Henri IV, embalmed by the art of the Italians, conserved his historic physiognomy. His uncovered chest still showed the two wounds which cost him his life. His beard, perfumed and spread like a fan, as in his portraits, attested the care which this voluptuous king had for his person. His memory, dear to his people, protected him a moment against profanation. During two days the crowd filed past this popular cadaver. Placed in the choir at the foot of the altar he received in death the respectful homage of these mutilators of royalty. Javogues, representing the people, was indignant at this posthumous superstition. He tried to show in a few words that this king, brave and amorous, had been rather the seducer than the servitor of his people. '*Il a trompé,*' said Javogues, '*Dieu, ses maîtresses, et son peuple; qu'il ne trompe pas la postérité et votre justice.*'

They threw the cadaver of Henri IV into the common trench."

His son, Louis XIII, and his grandson, Louis XIV, followed. Louis XIII was nothing more than a mummy, Louis XIV an unrecognizable black mass of aromatics. Louis XV was the last drawn from the vault of the Bourbons. This, as it happened, was at eleven o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, 16 October, 1793, at the moment that Marie-Antoinette lost her head. Dom Poirier notes the coincidence and remarks that the coffin of Louis XV occupied the niche at the entrance of the vault where it was customary to deposit the body of the last king while awaiting the arrival of his successor, when he was carried to his proper resting place in the vault.

Louis XV died of small-pox and had lain something short of twenty years in the vault of the Bourbons. His casket was opened on the edge of the trench in the cemetery. "The infection of his reign seemed to come out of his sepulchre," says Lamartine, and he was quickly thrown into the trench and covered with quicklime and earth, while they burned powder and, says dom Poirier, fired a few shots from a gun to purify the air.

Turenne's body, mutilated by shots, was ven-

erated by the people. They stole it and it lay hidden for nine years at the Jardin des Plantes, amongst the remains of stuffed animals. Napoléon gave him a military burial at the Invalides. But Duguesclin, Suger, Vendôme, heroes, abbots, ministers of the monarchy, were precipitated *pêle-mêle* into the common trench.

The monuments in metal were almost all melted down, although they included the precious recumbent statues of Charles le Chauve, the tomb of Marguerite de Provence, the mausoleum of Charles VIII, and the effigy of the sire de Barbazan, signed by Morant.

What Lenoir had saved from the holocaust he carted with enormous difficulty into Paris. The monastery of the Petits-Augustins, which had been founded in 1609, by Marguerite de Valois, the first and divorced wife of Henri IV, was chosen by the Constitutional Assembly at the moment of the suppression of monastic orders and the sale of religious houses, as a place of deposit for monuments otherwise without shelter, whose preservation might present an interesting study of art or history.

A special committee was charged to designate what works of painting and sculpture should be gathered up, and Alexandre Lenoir, an artist full

of zeal and devotion, who had pushed the measure through the Assembly, was commissioned to hunt up the monuments and to take charge of their transportation. As we know, he spared neither trouble nor fatigue, and several times risked his life for the menaced monuments. He received a bayonet stroke when he flung himself before the tomb of cardinal Richelieu (now at the Sorbonne) when the furious mob rushed upon it.

The convent comprised within its enclosure a church, a cloister, two large courts, and an immense garden. The largest monuments and those of the more remote epochs were put in the church, and the others ranged according to their centuries were installed in a number of rooms decorated in the style of their period by means of fragments of architecture gathered up from the ruins of famous buildings, and contemporary stained glass. Chapels, sepulchres, columns, fountains, sarcophagi, containing the remains of illustrious personages stood about the garden, while entire façades brought from Anet, from Gaillon, and other châteaux came to be adjusted on the sides of the principal court, where some are still to be seen.

But large and commodious as was this monastery, it was much too small to display all the

treasures poured into it, and a mass of débris was packed provisionally in the cellars.

The opening of this Musée National des Petits-Augustins was the "15 fructidor, An. III." The grandeur of the ensemble made a profound impression upon the public, people began to deplore the ruin of so many treasures of antiquity, and soon the tide turned against the iconoclasts of 1793. Lenoir's work served a double purpose and from it dates the revival of appreciation of the art of the *Moyen Age.*

More than twelve hundred objects in all passed through the collection; some made only a short stop in the museum and were quickly restored to their original places. After the restoration of the cult the sacred images were almost all reinstated in the churches from which they had been taken. All that we most admire to-day at Saint-Denis, in the Louvre, in the rooms of French sculpture at Versailles, in many churches, first found refuge at the Petits-Augustins.

A royal ordonnance of December, 1816, ordered the closing of the museum and the restitution of the exhibits at the government's expense. Either by indifference or parsimony the churches did not hurry their claims and many of the old families of France, whose châteaux had been ruined,

showed a similar negligence and failed to reclaim the tombs of their ancestors. Thus mausoleums of kings and princes were transported to Saint-Denis together with a mass of unrelated material, while the court of the Beaux-Arts, which institution succeeded the museum in the reign of Louis XVIII, is still rich in historic souvenirs of this fateful time, precious fragments having been employed in the decoration of the new buildings of the *Ecole.*

Under Viollet-le-Duc the tombs of Saint-Denis were arranged somewhat after the plan of their original disposition. Nothing indigenous to the cathedral is earlier than the time of Louis IX, who had many of the statues of his predecessors made at the time that he rebuilt the church. The famous tomb of Dagobert, usually attributed to Suger, is now generally accepted as a century too late in workmanship to have been done under his direction.

Of the authentic antiquities we have the tomb of Clovis, brought from the destroyed abbey of Sainte-Geneviève; it lies at present in the left transept, one looks down upon it as one mounts the steps to the ambulatory, and beside it lies the funeral stone of Childebert, from Saint-Germain-des-Prés, of whose dignity and character we have

already spoken. The figure has a style and vivacity lacking in the heavier effigy of Clovis, and, holding in his right hand the apse of the church which he built, Childebert seems to point to it, with his sceptre, with a gesture full of regal authority. His draperies are well managed, so arranged as to reveal his figure, the lines of which are indicated with masterly precision.

The funeral stone of the intrepid Frédégonde, the most wicked of her race, also from Saint-Germain-des-Prés, occupies a sheltered position on the right-hand side of the sanctuary, an honour due to its great antiquity and its value as a work of art. The longer one examines this beautiful relic the more possible does it seem that it does indeed date from the epoch of the queen herself, which would place it as early as the beginning of the VIIth century and make it older by some five centuries than the statue of Clovis, made in the XIIth century, and otherwise the dean of the collection. No description yet written has done justice to it, no drawing suggests its venerable mystery. The stone mosaic is exceedingly fine and hard, while the expressive outlines in gilded copper, the elaborate embellishments of the robe and the border of the stone, indicate an affinity with the antiquities of Persia.

Photo A. Giraudon

DAGOBERT'S TOMB. SAINT-DENIS.
TO THE RIGHT THE VIITH CENTURY STATUE OF
THE VIRGIN FROM SAINT-MARTIN-DES-CHAMPS.

The beautiful tomb of Dagobert, exiled upon its return to Saint-Denis to the porch of the nave, has been put back in its place of honour to the south of the high altar. Viollet-le-Duc has repaired so far as was possible the vandalism of the architect of the restitution, and restored the tomb to its original form, that of an ogival chapel with a double face, graceful and elegant in shape and solidly constructed in sand-stone. When the monument was first brought back to Saint-Denis it was cut in two and its two faces set in opposing ends of the porch to balance one another as the tombs of Dagobert and his wife Nantilde.

Dagobert died in the abbey of Saint-Denis, in 638, and his body, carefully embalmed, was interred in the church. We know nothing of the manner of the first tomb which covered the remains. The present monument has been remounted upon the original sarcophagus in gray marble, decorated with sixteen *fleurs-de-lys*, upon which lies a modern effigy of the king, supported on the two sides by modern statues of Nantilde and one of the two princes, probably Clovis II.

The tall, pointed bay above the recumbent figure is filled with lively sculpture based upon the vision of a hermit, called John, and considered in the IXth century as a veritable revela-

tion. The vision came to the hermit on the day of Dagobert's death. At this time John, sleeping in his hut, on the sea-coast, was approached in his dream by a man of imposing aspect—a bishop, some say Saint-Denis—who bade him rise quickly and pray for the soul of the king Dagobert just dead. Scarcely had the hermit responded when he saw upon the sea the king maltreated by a group of demons who had tied him in a barque, and were conducting him to the cave of Vulcan. In the relief the soul of Dagobert is represented as a nude figure, wearing a crown. Dagobert in his distress invokes the assistance of Saint-Denis, Saint-Maurice, and Saint-Martin, whom he had particularly loved, and the three saints, in the midst of a mighty tempest, rush at once to rescue the soul of the king from the demons.

The bay is divided into three panels. The first represents the hermit asleep in his cave with the bishop bending over him. An oak tree separates this picture from the rest, in which we see Dagobert standing in the boat upon the waves, receiving a flogging from the hands of the devils, while others row and push and pull the boat towards Vulcan's cave. The second panel shows the demons frustrated while Dagobert is received by

the saints accompanied by angels with censers. In the third panel the three saints hold Dagobert upon a sheet by which they lift him to celestial spheres, while the hand of God appears through a cloud surrounded by angels.

The sculpture is crisp and full of vivacity, and except for the three modern figures the monument is one of the handsomest of its epoch.

Close by this tomb is the seated figure of the Virgin with the Christ upon her knees, from the church of Saint-Martin-des-Champs. The statue is in wood and we see traces of painting upon it. Its character is unusual and its antiquity convincing. Its epoch is unknown, but Lenoir, who saved it and who mentions it in the catalogue of his museum, thinks it may be as early as 600.

Amongst the many recumbent figures that of the Countess Marguerite d'Artois is considered a fine example of grace and elegance of the *Moyen Age; "le XIVe siècle n'a jamais été mieux inspiré, et n'a jamais produit une plus ravissante statue de femme,"* was Guilhermy's verdict. The effigy lies side by side with that of Louis, comte d'Artois, son of Philippe le Hardi, buried in the church of the Jacobins in Paris, and the statues came to Saint-Denis by the usual route.

That the two statues are not by the same hand

is evident; there is a dulness about that of the count, as in many of these recumbent figures, made from memory or data after death. But the effigy of Marguerite has none of that perfunctoriness; the sculptor has been moved by his subject and presents the woman as she must have been in life, yet with all the mystery of death. Not only is the face, partially enveloped in its veils, an exquisite bit of modelling, not only is the charming form revealed with the most perfect art, though these are the essential points, her very clothes express the fineness and charm of this woman and the love which the sculptor put into his work. She rests in a simple pose, the hands joined as if in prayer. The chin is supported in a veil which, carried to the brim of the coif, falls again in straight lines to her shoulders. The coif bears a discreet coronet and under this a few locks of hair soften the face. The robe is very plain across the chest but falls in ample folds about the feet; one cannot too much admire the art with which the sculptor has handled this sumptuous drapery. At her feet two sprightly little dogs play upon a tuft of oak leaves.

The three great monuments of Saint-Denis are the Renaissance tombs of Louis XII and Anne de Bretagne, François I and Claude de France,

Photo A. Giraudon

TOMB OF LOUIS D'ORLÉANS AND VALENTINE DE MILAN. SAINT-DENIS.

Photo A. Giraudon

RECUMBENT FIGURES OF LOUIS AND MARGUERITE D'ARTOIS. SAINT-DENIS. AFTER A PEN DRAWING.

Photo A. Giraudon

TOMB OF LOUIS XII AND ANNE DE BRETAGNE.
BY JEAN JUSTE OF TOURS. SAINT-DENIS.

DETAIL FROM THE TOMB OF FRANÇOIS I AND CLAUDE DE FRANCE AT SAINT-DENIS.

Photo X

and Henri II and Catherine de Medicis. With these three magnificent monuments, made for the cathedral, may be classed the tomb of the House of Orléans and the column of François II brought from the Church of the Célestins; the column of Henri III from Saint-Cloud; the urn made to contain the heart of François I, from the abbey of Hautes-Bruyères, and the sumptuous effigies of Henri II and Catherine de Medicis by Germain Pilon, from the estate of the sculptor.

In these monuments we may trace the birth of French Renaissance from its roots, in the art of Italy, until its ultimate fruition under François I and Henri II in the work of such a glorious group as the sculptors Jean Goujon, Germain Pilon, Pierre Bontemps and the celebrated architect, Philibert Delorme.

Examining these monuments in chronological order the first to command attention is the elaborate and beautiful tomb erected by Louis XII, the son of Charles, duc d'Orléans, to his grandparents, Louis de France and Valentine de Milan, to his father, and to his uncle, Philippe comte de Vertus. In addition to its artistic importance this monument is of great historic value as immortalizing the memory of the Orléans from whom were descended the great kings of the period of French

Renaissance, for from Louis XII onward we pass to a time of rich artistic development, shown as well in sculpture as in architecture, not only in Paris but better preserved in the châteaux of France.

Louis IX was a builder, he has left us at least one great masterpiece—the Sainte-Chapelle. After him Charles V figures brilliantly as a builder of royal residences—it was he who erected the Hôtel Saint-Pol, and it was he who first adopted the Louvre as a royal residence. Now Louis, duc d'Orléans, was the second son of Charles V. He built the châteaux of Pierrefonds and la Ferté-Milon. His history was full of incident and ended in tragedy. While his brother, Charles VI, occupied the throne of France, Louis, duc d'Orléans, *tachoit de desennuyer* the queen, Isabeau de Bavière, in her house in the Marais, the Hôtel Barbette.

On the evening of November 23, 1407, while Queen Isabeau, magnificently gowned and wearing a headdress *en cornes merveilleuses, hautes et longues enchassés de pierries,* was dining intimately with her brother-in-law, a royal valet entered and announced that the king desired the duke to come to him at once as he wished to speak to him on matters of utmost importance. The

queen was full of fears, but the duke *sans chaperon après avoir mis sa houppelande de damas noir fourré,* hurried out, playing with his glove as he went, and mounted his mule, accompanied by two squires mounted on the same horse, a page, and three running footmen with torches. Raoul d'Octouville, former treasurer, who had been dismissed from his post by the duke, was waiting in the shadow, accompanied by seventeen armed men, and instantly rushed upon him with cries of "*A mort! à mort!*"

By the first blow of his axe Raoul d'Octouville cut off the hand with which the duke guided his mule, a second blow split his head. The duke cried vainly, "*Je suis le duc d'Orléans*"; no help was proffered and he soon tottered and fell. One of his servants fell upon the prostrate body and was killed on the spot. As the death was accomplished a hooded figure emerged from the neighbouring Hôtel Notre-Dame, and cried: "Extinguish your lights and escape." At the funeral of the duke the next day in his chapel at the Célestins the same figure was recognized; it was the duc de Bourgogne, Louis's first cousin.

The body of the duc d'Orléans reposed, without a monument, under the altar of the chapel at the Célestins, which he had founded and richly en-

dowed, until his grandson, Louis XII, in 1504, erected the superb mausoleum, of which what we see at Saint-Denis is the reassemblage. This tomb stood in the centre of the *Chapelle d'Orléans*, surrounded by a number of other funeral monuments, forming in their ensemble one of the most precious museums of the world. These included the statue of the admiral Philippe de Chabot, by Jean Cousin; the group of the Three Graces (the urn which they support intended to contain the heart of Henri II), the work of Germain Pilon; the columns of Anne de Montmorency, of François II, and of Timoléon de Brissac; the Longueville obelisk, chiselled with reliefs and surrounded by statues; the tomb of René d'Orléans, of which Saint-Denis treasures the fragments, and that of Henri, duc de Rohan, sculptured by Michel Anguier. The dispersal of this sculpture and the destruction of the chapel which enclosed it were among the most wanton acts of vandalism of the past century. The whole was sacrificed to the cutting through of the Boulevard Henri IV in 1847-48.

The convent of the Célestins was founded by Charles V, who laid the corner-stone in 1365. This stone is now at the Musée de Cluny. Charles V and his son loaded the foundation with

riches, and after the abbey church of Saint-Denis none other in France was so rich in wonderful monuments to the illustrious dead.

Of the identity of the sculptor who achieved the noble tomb of the House of Orléans, nothing is known. It antedates the tomb of Louis XII by about fifteen years, but since its style is even more advanced than that of the later monument it has been thought that Louis XII commissioned some able Italian sculptor to design and model it.

The design is original and logical. Upon a large, square platform supported by short columns between which are niches with figures of apostles and martyrs, lie the effigies of the brothers, Charles and Philippe. Between these stands a sarcophagus upon which lie the recumbent figures of the grandparents, Louis and Valentine.

Charles, duc d'Orléans, the father of Louis XII, was the poet who languished a prisoner at Windsor for twenty-five years after the battle of Agincourt. All four statues show the ablest of sculpture and much charm of historic detail; that of Charles, except for the hands, which are restored, is of unusual beauty and elegance. At his feet the little porcupine, cut with spirit and full of character, recalls the order founded by Charles d'Orléans, of which this little animal was

the emblem. It figures frequently upon the monuments of his son Louis XII.

The Orléans monument undoubtedly inspired a style of which the magnificent tomb of Louis XII and Anne de Bretagne was the development, and the still more sumptuous tombs of François I and Henri II the arrival. It was François I, the successor of Louis XII, who erected, at Saint-Denis, this handsome mausoleum to his father-in-law. (François I married Claude de France, daughter of Louis XII.) Its authorship, after much uncertainty, has been established and Jean Juste, of Tours, sculptor-in-ordinary to the king, is credited with the work, aided by his brother Antoine.

These two sculptors, locally famous in the beginning of the Renaissance, worked for the cardinal d'Amboise upon the sculptures of the château de Gaillon and have left, in the cathedral of Tours, a charming souvenir of their talent in the tomb of the children of Charles VIII and Anne de Bretagne. The little boy and girl lie side by side on a slab of black marble, and two pairs of small kneeling angels, at their heads and their feet, watch over them. The tomb is embossed with symbolic dolphins and exquisite arabesques.

So little is definitely known of these early sculptors that one can only conjecture. The

Justes are thought to have been of Florentine origin (Giusto) and the monument in the details of its sculpture shows strongly the influence of the Italian Renaissance, as well as reminiscences of the antique. Its architecture, however, shows the superiority of the French architecture of the period.

The tomb is in the form of a sizable edifice, in the style of a temple, open on the four sides, and covered by a roof. Within the edifice is the sarcophagus, upon which lie the effigies of the king and queen, entirely nude; while upon the roof, or platform raised upon twelve arches, are kneeling statues of the pair in ceremonial robes. The twelve arches are divided by sixteen pilasters, the two faces entirely covered with arabesques of exquisite chiselling and worthy of thorough examination. Amongst vases and horns of abundance, leafage, heads of angels, winged figures, griffons, serpents, swans, sphinxes, birds, bulls' heads, instruments of music, arms and funereal attributes, one deciphers the monogram of Louis and Anne, the arms of France, and the salamander of François I.

Under each of the twelve bays formed by the arcade is seated the statue of an apostle, very much restored from the mutilations of the Revo-

lution; and at the angles sit the four cardinal virtues, readily recognized by their ordinary symbols.

Between these figures the base of the monument is decorated with four bas-reliefs, the subjects drawn from the history of the wars of Louis XII in Italy, worked out with considerable fidelity to fact, and extremely beautiful in their surfaces, modelled with great fluency. One can see here influences, perfected in the reliefs upon the monument to Henri II, which have spread to our own day.

The arcade carries a platform, under which is the ceiling of the mortuary chamber, a ceiling in handsome caissons, ornamented each with a different rose. This shelters the sarcophagus upon which lie the forms, rigid as in death, of Louis XII and his consort, Anne of Brittany, done with much realism. The king's face presents the painful alterations characteristic of dead faces, the contraction of the lips, the prominence of the bones, the dryness of the flesh. The queen, her head thrown back upon her pillow, keeps more grace and charm.

The figures posed upon the top of the monument kneel on cushions before *prie-Dieu.* Each wears the ermine mantle of royalty and the two

statues are considered to have been faithful portraits.

The tomb of François I, which forms a more than worthy companion monument to that of Louis XII, stands on the opposite side of the cathedral, and of the three similar Renaissance tombs is the largest and most elaborate. Its architect was Philibert Delorme, the royal effigies have been attributed to Jean Goujon, the reliefs to Pierre Bontemps, and the other sculptural details to Germain Pilon, Ambroise Perret, Jacques Chantrel, Pierre Bigoine, Bastien Galles, and Jean de Bourges. Thus the monument combines the work of the most illustrious group of sculptors of the French Renaissance, directed by the celebrated architect of the Tuileries.

The general disposition of the monument corresponds to that of its prototype and its details are even richer and more splendid. The base is ornamented with a similar relief, in four panels, representing the military achievement of François I, including the campaign of Marignan in twenty-one reliefs, the triumphal entry of François into Milan, the Battle of Cérisoles with the events which preceded it and those which followed. These panels in very low relief, containing a mul-

titude of figures, are extraordinary in their eloquent flatness. They have the quality of paintings.

A vaulted chamber, the ceiling in caissons, rounded, like a canopy, occupies the principal part of the monument, and contains the two sarcophagi, upon which, side by side, lie the nude figures of the king and his consort. The XVIth century has produced no more noble sculpture than these impressive, naturalistic figures, worthy indeed of their supposed author, Jean Goujon. François I is represented in all the majesty of death, the head nobly conceived, the body modelled with great distinction and elegance. Beside him the sculptor has carved a more tender, subtle figure of Claude de France, who died in the flower of her youth (at twenty-five years, in 1524).

Five figures, kneeling upon the platform which covers the tomb, represent the king and queen in ceremonial robes, the dauphin François, Charles, duc d'Orléans, and Charlotte de France, who died at eight years. The king and queen kneel before *prie-Dieu* ornamented with their initials, F and C, under crowns. The dauphin and the duc d'Orléans are the work of Pierre Bontemps.

Immediately behind this monument stands the magnificent marble urn brought here after the Revolution and made for the abbey of Hautes-

Bruyères, by Pierre Bontemps. François I died at the château of Rambouillet and, according to the custom, his heart and intestines were taken to the abbey of Hautes-Bruyères, which is near Rambouillet, the intestines buried and the heart placed in a *chasse*, upon a column of alabaster. The vase with its pedestal was saved by Alexandre Lenoir, and is considered one of the most remarkable works of renaissance sculpture.

The tomb of Henri II and Catherine de Medicis, which to the writer has always appealed as the ripest and richest of the Renaissance tombs under consideration, is the work of one hand. Germain Pilon designed it and directed its execution, himself making the most important parts.

The tomb was designed to stand isolated in a chapel of its own constructed by Philibert Delorme under the direction of Catherine de Medicis. It was removed to the north transept of the cathedral in 1719, when the *chapelle des Valois* was destroyed.

Following the type of the Louis XII tomb, the monument contains kneeling figures of the king and queen upon its roof, while underneath the nude forms of the same lie upon their shrouds in attitudes of sleep rather than death. By the time that this statue was made every trace of

Gothic feeling had died out. In the effigy of Louis XII, full of the horror of death, we feel still something of the Gothic spirit which dwelt upon the ugly facts, the punishments, and superstitions of the faith. But with the accomplishment of the Renaissance all was beauty, and Germain Pilon, who was the most suave of the sculptors of his epoch, has robbed death of all sting.

The king is modelled with extraordinary skill and grace. The figure sleeps peacefully upon the bed of death free from all trace of suffering or terror, the head thrown back upon the cushion which supports it, in an attitude full of charm and nobility. The young queen, in a pose almost voluptuous, slumbers beside him. Pilon represents her as she was when Henri II was killed, though she survived him thirty years. This is one of the loveliest nudes in existence. What is so surprising and so admirable in these two figures especially, though it is scarcely less true of the nudes upon the other two tombs, is the dignity of these undraped figures; though deprived of every insignia of royalty, they are none the less essentially majestic and regal.

Catherine, like her successor and kinswoman, Marie de Medicis, knew how to direct an artist and was keenly alive to the importance of leaving

Photo A. Giraudon

RECLINING STATUES OF HENRI II AND CATHERINE DE MEDICIS.
BY GERMAIN PILON.
FROM THEIR TOMB AT SAINT-DENIS.

Photo X

THE URN MADE TO CONTAIN THE HEART OF FRANÇOIS I.
FROM THE ABBEY OF HAUTES-BRUYÈRES.
BY PIERRE BONTEMPS.
NOW AT SAINT-DENIS.

Photo X

Photo A. Giraudon

RECUMBENT FIGURES OF HENRI II AND CATHERINE DE MEDICIS.
BY GERMAIN PILON. IN THE CATHEDRAL OF SAINT-DENIS.

DETAILS FROM THE TOMB OF
HENRI II AND CATHERINE DE MEDICIS
AT SAINT-DENIS.
FROM CAST IN THE TROCADÉRO.

Photo A. Giraudon

behind her, as she wished her name to live, works of art and architecture whose superiority alone would make them, and her as the subject, immortal. How wise they were, these daughters of the Florentine merchant princes. Marie de Medicis insured the immortality of her name through the Rubens paintings of her life. Catherine no doubt thought to create, in the Chapelle des Valois, with this tomb and incidentally herself as the central interest, a marvel which would compare with the famous tomb of her ancestors at San Lorenzo.

Though frustrated of her full desire, Catherine would live through the beauty of this figure of Pilon's alone, and in this sumptuous tomb, and the magnificent chapel designed to contain it, we feel the pride of race, the projection of an ego centuries beyond the grave.

The crypt of Saint-Denis has suffered many modifications. Originally it consisted of a central part (corresponding to the sanctuary of the upper church), of an ambulatory, and seven chapels. In it are still two columns of pink marble with white marble capitals, cut after the antique traditions, which date from the church of Charlemagne, if not from that of Dagobert.

The central part, now altogether walled up and

inaccessible to the public, was the sepulchre of the three holy martyrs and contained the relics of the abbey. As a sanctuary it seems to have been abandoned at an early epoch, and since the XVIth century no religious ceremonies have been held there. In the XVIIth century it became the Royal Vault.

Previous to Henri IV the kings and queens and others buried at Saint-Denis reposed in the sarcophagi which constituted their tombs. Henri II, Catherine, and their three sons, François II, Charles IX, and Henri III were laid in the Chapelle des Valois. On the day of the interment of a sovereign it was customary to place the body of the deceased king provisionally in the ceremonial vault, under the south transept, and here it lay, in state, upon a grill before a marble statue of the Virgin, for one year, during which the permanent resting place, chosen by the deceased, was prepared. At the end of the year the body was carried to its final tomb.

Henri IV was the first king of the House of Bourbon; he began a new line. When he died his body was put in the usual place in the ceremonial vault, but as he himself had chosen no sepulchre and Marie de Medicis took no action in the matter and he could not be laid in the

Chapelle des Valois, since it belonged to another branch of royalty, his body was allowed to remain in the receiving vault, and as his descendants died it became the custom to place their caskets there.

This tomb, however, was small, so upon the death of Marie-Thérèse, Louis XIV ordered an enlargement. This enlargement consisted merely of opening a narrow passage between the ceremonial chamber and the old sanctuary of the crypt. Marie-Thérèse died on July 30, 1683, and the new sepulchre was blessed on the last day of the following month, and was thereafter known as the Royal Vault.

The access to the Royal Vault was by a stone stairway, under the transept, which communicated with the ceremonial vault from which the new chamber was reached by means of a long, narrow, and crooked passage. As soon as the new vault was ready all the caskets of the Bourbons were transferred to it except that of Louis XIII, the last king dead, who was left on the last step of the stairway, where he was to wait until the next king should take his place. This, then, became the custom, and was followed in the burials of Louis XIV and Louis XV. This last monarch was still in his place upon the steps when the Revolution broke.

The hasty rage of the Revolutionists could not brook the inconvenience of the ordinary entrance to the Royal Vault when it came to carrying out the bodies of the despised monarchs. In order to facilitate and expedite matters the authorities broke into the wall of the larger vault, from the other end, between the two columns opposite the end chapel of the crypt. This accounts for the fact, already noted, that Henri IV was the first king taken out and Louis XV the last.

Napoléon repaired the Bourbon vault for the reception of the imperial family, making the entrance where the violators of 1793 had effected their entry. When the Bourbons regained the throne this opening, through which had passed in violence all their illustrious ancestors, was walled up and the entrance restored as originally in the south transept, through the ceremonial vault.

The opening still exists, covered by three stones, under which the stone stairway leads down, composed of fourteen steps. At the foot of the steps, on the right, reposes, upon a heavy iron grill, the body of Louis XVIII, the last king interred in Saint-Denis. An old account describes the casket, covered with a black velvet cloth, bearing a silver cross, while above a vase of copper holds the

entrails. Thus Louis XVIII awaits upon the steps of the ceremonial chamber a successor who never replaced him.

Rich still in tombs, Saint-Denis contains only a pitiful handful of royal remains, walled up in the Royal Vault. Two caskets enclose what was thought to be the remains of Louis XVI and Marie-Antoinette, gathered up from the Cimitière de la Madeleine, where their mutilated corpses were thrown into a deep trench between beds of quicklime. Opposite them in other coffins, rest Victoire and Adelaïde de France, the two princesses who died in exile, and Charles-Ferdinand d'Artois, duc de Berry, who fell under the sword. Beside their murdered father in two tiny coffins, like cradles, lie two poor children who lived only a few hours. One of them, Mademoiselle d'Artois, was destined to become a princess.

The last of the Bourbons, Charles X and his son, died in exile and were buried on foreign soil. Louis-Philippe and the two Napoléons were not more fortunate.

At the back of the Royal Vault is a little stone *armoire* supported on two antique colonnettes. This contains some supposed remnants of the bodies of Henri IV and Marie de Medicis and of Louis XIV; two hearts from the old Jesuit

church of Saint-Louis, in the Marais, considered to be those of Louis XIII and Louis XIV, and some unidentified bones. These remains, enclosed in enamelled lead boxes, were deposited in July, 1846. Some bones, found in 1817, in the trenches of the Cour de Valois, where the Revolutionists threw the despoiled corpses of their kings, have been added to them.

CHAPTER XVI

RENAISSANCE: FRANCOIS I

GOTHIC art had scarcely reached its zenith when, exhausted, as it were, by its great flowering, it began to cast an eye upon Italy, where the Renaissance had been in progress for a century, and to submit itself in part to this warm, expansive influence.

There was undoubtedly more than the exhaustion of the Gothic theme to account for the change which came gradually over the face of things. The religious movement of which Gothic art was born had also, with Saint-Louis and the glorious enshrinement of the relics of the Passion, reached its climax and a decline was slowly setting in. Little by little the love of ideal beauty, which the austerity of the early Christians had banished as pagan in feeling, was creeping back with the riches and luxuries of the court, of the ecclesiastics, and of the church itself.

We have only to compare the bald simplicity of the Gothic statues of Saint-Denis, affixed to the *portails* of Notre-Dame and of the saint's

cathedral, the spirituality of the various paintings of the bishop of the XVth century, with that smooth prelate from Sarazin's chisel, from the royal abbey of Montmartre, to see how tastes in martyrs had changed with the lapse of centuries.

Gothic sculpture was kept strictly to its mission—to its mission architectural as well as spiritual. Essentially monumental in character, these Madonnas, Christs, Saints, and Apostles, with their unworldly expression, their simple yet significant gestures, their naïf symbols, are as marvellously adapted to the architecture of which they are a part as to the understanding of the unlettered public who read in them all the essentials of the Holy Writ. Clinging close to the constructive line the angels and devices of the voussoirs and consoles, niches and stylobates, seem, even when most elaborate and fantastic, but the natural flowering of the forms they ornament but whose contour they never disturb.

The sculptors of the "Death of the Virgin," in the apse of Notre-Dame, of the figures on the façade of Chartres, of the "Beau Dieu" of Amiens knew none but arbitrary limitations to their genius and could have advanced to the most transcendent forms of ideal beauty and even to the frankest study of the nude, had that been

Photo A. Giraudon

FRANÇOIS I À CHEVAL.
BY FRANÇOIS CLOUET.
LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

FRANÇOIS I.
BY JEANNET CLOUET. LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

FRANÇOIS I. BRONZE BUST. ANONYMOUS.
LOUVRE.

the purpose of their time; but, says the Marquis de Laborde, "the desire then was for typical forms of searching truth, suffering and mystic in aspect, clad with the conventual shyness that was the fashion of the time."

Standing, in point of time, between the opulent works of the antique and the voluptuous beauty of the Renaissance, these archaic figures draw apart, unrelated to either, and are not readily understood by those who approach them from any other than a direct standpoint. One must lose one's self in contemplating them before they will begin to speak; then the fascination of their simplicity, the pure directness of their message, unclouded by any sophistry, seems to carry them beyond the achievement of any other age.

As the French Renaissance, in its début, cast many a regretful look behind, hesitated to cast off the worn Gothic raiment until sure of a worthy garment to replace it, so do we part with reluctance from so sweet a tradition. One thinks of such quiet cities as Rouen, Amiens, Beauvais, Chartres, Le Mans, Auxerre, Autun, Bourges, and the immortal Rheims as presided over each by its great Gothic flower. One seems to see them, with that inward eye, standing stalwart, though venerable, reaching their spires, their

towers, heavenward with a determination to lift humanity by the sheer force of architectural impulse to supramundane thoughts and lives. Their vastness, from the distant approach, is overwhelming; whole towns are swallowed in their shadows, the landscape itself is dwarfed by the magnitude of their proportions. The sun seems to shine but to throw into relief the thrilling passages of these cathedrals, so indigenous to the soil, so truly born of the great movement of Christianity across the heart of France. Not again in our loiterings shall we encounter such pure epics in stone.

As the Gothic movement found its expression in churches and in spiritual revelations, so the Renaissance displayed its charms in civil architecture; as Gothic architecture and sculpture glorified God, so Renaissance art and architecture glorified man; and so leaving the great cathedrals of France we must turn now to the famous châteaux and palaces, for the ego is developing rapidly and temporal things are the order of the day.

It was at about the end of the XVth century and at the beginning of the XVIth century that Charles VIII, Louis XII, and François I, aware and envious of what was being done in Italy,

attracted to their courts certain distinguished architects from Lombardy and Florence; while at the same time French art came rapidly under the influence of the Renaissance.

At first the transition, working tentatively, was quite obvious; French architecture merely borrowed something from the Italians, while holding to the native construction and disposition of the ensemble, producing in the XVIth century a style full of character and peculiar to France. The form of the old French château was retained long after its round towers, built for defence, had ceased to function, while the Gothic survived in the general details of decoration. But little by little the round towers gave way to square pavilions and every decorative element even remotely derived from the ogival family disappeared.

Though entered upon the path of imitation the French architect knew how to keep an original face, which was the more meritorious since the Italian colony installed at Fontainebleau exercised a considerable influence; and at this juncture France produced some valiant architects such as Pierre Lescot, Jean Bullant, and Philibert Delorme, who built the more renowned portions of the Louvre and the Tuileries, and whose

genius was sufficient to counterbalance the Italian influences which appear in their work.

So handsome are the works of this epoch that the mind is diverted from the dangers of the classic revival, which two centuries later was to inflict even Paris with those slavish imitations of Greek and Roman temples adapted to all sorts of irrelevant buildings. For the moment the transition produced that "fine and delicate marvel of French art," the church of Saint-Etienne-du-Mont, built between 1517 and 1626, which has been well described as a Gothic church disguised in the trappings of classical details. "*L'art religieux vient mourir dans Saint-Etienne-du-Mont,*" said Henri Martin, and if this be true its last moments are of a transcendent loveliness.

The west façade of the court of the Louvre is considered one of the finest bits of Renaissance of the period of François I, and in the Luxembourg Palace, built by Marie de Medicis, at the height of the movement, we see with how little slavery to his model—the Pitti Palace—Salomon de Brosses, the architect of the dowager queen, adapted its general physiognomy while subordinating it to the current French traditions and the demands of the French climate.

We have already seen, at Saint-Denis, the

Italian influence as well as the Italian hand itself at work upon the beautiful Renaissance tombs. The sculpture of this period in France, like the civil architecture, had an original and charming character. Jean Goujon, Germain Pilon, Pierre Bontemps, Barthélemy Prieur, Jean Cousin, in submitting to the influence of the antique, kept nevertheless to a quality fundamentally French. In painting, however, the Italian tradition was disastrous to that delicate French art which had scarcely begun to bloom in the revealing portraits of Jean and Jehannet Clouet and Jean Fouquet. Primaticcio and Rosso, established at Fontainebleau, discredited completely these old masters of the XVth century, and though the XVIIIth century gave France some independent talents—Watteau, Chardin, Greuze, La Tour—the style which these two autocratic Italians imposed lay heavy upon native painters, and they dragged along in imitation and *pastiche* until the birth of the Romantic school delivered them from the Italian tradition.

To feel the full swing of the movement there is nothing more exhilarating than to take, at this juncture, the famous tour of the châteaux of the Loire, for while Paris itself is not particularly convincing upon the subject of the Renaissance,

to visit Touraine is to get at the very heart of the matter, to see the Renaissance draw its first breath at Chambord and rise to its finest heights at Blois or Chenonceau; to dig back into its ancestry at Plessis, to witness its conception at Amboise, to be carried to its purest expression at Azay-le-Rideau, to bathe one's self, in fine, in all the richness of French history, to take in once and for all that fact so freely overlooked by the casual tourist that though France may be Paris, Paris is not France.

In these mediæval strongholds we see strange metamorphoses—feudal castles changing into pleasure palaces for kings' mistresses; dungeons, keeps, moats standing as mute souvenirs of dramatic intensity, or, "renovated in the renaissance style," mocking at former horrors; great round towers attached from mere force of habit to buildings erected after the days of defence, to buildings which proclaim their peaceful character in multitudinous embroideries and cupolas.

All the pleasures, the griefs, the vanities, the sorrows, the jealousies, the wickedness, the follies, the ignominies of all the French princes from Louis XI to Henry V are enacted here. Here kings were born and died; here queens passed painful periods of mourning or dreary months of banish-

ment; here, at Amboise, François I passed much of his hectic youth, with his ambitious mother, waiting for the throne of France, while Anne of Brittany in the royal château, but a few miles distant, tried desperately to give Louis XII an heir. The history of the château of Blois in the XVIth century is to a great extent the history of the whole of France. Chenonceau, Henri II's princely gift to Diane de Poitiers, is eloquent of the struggle for supremacy between the king's favourite and the queen. Catherine triumphs in the end, snatching the château from her rival upon the death of the sovereign, completing, with strange indifference to sentiment, constructions conceived by Diane, and stamping the royal monogram over the slender device of the favourite as though to take to herself by brutal force all memory of her lord's romantic passion.

The château of Chambord is one of the most curious products of the epoch of reluctant detachment from the purely French form. The architect, who was said to be Primaticcio, but who is now thought to have been a French master of distinction, if obscurity, tried to fuse together in this edifice the fortified castle of the *Moyen Age* with the pleasure palace of the Renaissance. In the result there is nothing Italian, either in

thought or form. The exterior of this splendid dwelling presents to the bewildered eye a multitude of conical summits, terminating in lanthorns, rising on prodigious round towers, of dormer windows in stone, of belfries, of immense chimneys richly sculptured and incrusted with slates, a forest of points, the last pinnacle tipped with a huge stone *fleur-de-lys*—the only one that escaped the Revolution—and the salamander of François I the otherwise constant motive.

With all its fabulous extravagance of extravagance, so closely does it cling to the type of the old French château that one takes it to be the nearest thing, from many points of view, to that old historic Louvre, of which we read so much, and whose foundations, still partly buried under the west wing, are traced upon the paving of the inner court.

As at Chambord the castle is in the form of a larger structure enclosing a smaller one, so the old Louvre formed a large square about a court in whose middle rose a big tower which served as dungeon to the château. As at Chambord the great central tower of the court seems to fling its shadow over the whole place, so we read that François I began his reconstruction of the old Louvre by the demolition of the *grosse tour* of

Philippe Auguste, because it made the palace dark and gave it the look of a prison. There is no doubt that one gets one's bearings best by seeing first Chambord and the older châteaux of the Loire.

With these in mind the plan traced upon the court of the Louvre becomes perfectly explicit. These lines, done in white marble and in *grès,* outline with exact accuracy the foundations of the fortress of Philippe Auguste, with its towers, its quadrangle, and all its interior arrangement laid bare in 1866, by the excavations undertaken by the municipality. During several months, at this time, Paris could see this exhumation of an epoch so remote, and read in the half-opened earth one of the most curious pages of its history. About one thousand cubic metres of this substructure were uncovered.

The Louvre, as we see it to-day, comprises a vast agglomeration of more or less related architecture of which the earliest portions date from François I and the latest touches from the first years of the Third Republic.

Everything previous to the actual construction undertaken under François I had been legendary until the excavations of 1866, which clearly disclosed the Louvre of Philippe Auguste. But

Philippe Auguste himself was but a rebuilder and tradition carries the ancient palace of this site back to remotest times, possibly to Childebert, certainly to Louis le Gros. Whether it was a royal hunting-lodge, situated in the wood bordering the Seine, or whether it was a fort commanding the river, we do not know, but that it had towers, or at any rate a tower, is fairly certain from the fact that writers of the time of Philippe Auguste speak always of his big tower, built in 1204, as the *tour neuve,* the new tower, which seems to indicate the existence of other towers of more ancient construction.

The Louvre of Philippe Auguste would have been a somewhat newer building than the apse of Notre-Dame, and a few years earlier than the façade of the great cathedral. It was built as part of the wall of Paris, constructed by Philippe Auguste, of which there remain many traces, and constituting the principal work of fortification, became a sort of citadel.

The old château, as one can plainly see by examining the outlines of the foundations, formed a square about one-fourth the size of the actual court, its middle well taken up by the huge round tower of the dungeon. Amongst the celebrated guests of this tower were Ferrand, comte de

Flandre, whom Philippe Auguste imprisoned here, in 1214, after the victory of Bouvines; Enguerrand de Coucy; Guy and Louis de Flandre in 1299 and 1322; Enguerrand de Marigny; Jean IV, duc de Bretagne; Charles II, king of Navarre; le captal de Buch, Jean de Grailly; and Jean II, duc d'Alençon.

From this great tower (after the imprisonment of the comte de Flandre sometimes called the *tour Ferrand,* from its dominating quality often called the *tour de Paris*) all the great fiefs of France had their source. When the vassals came to take or to renew the feudal oath, it was there that the ceremony took place. In the Salle des Cariatides, buried in the wall, is a fragment of the old fortress, and to the left of the window concealed by a door, is a spiral stairway of the original building.

We know vaguely of a room in the left wing, long known as the *Chambre de Saint-Louis,* but Saint-Louis resided in the *Palais,* and it was not until the reign of Henri II that the Louvre became the actual residence of royalty. Charles V was the first to attempt serious occupancy and when he built the third wall of Paris he enclosed the palace within the new limits of the city. He enlarged and embellished the Louvre and in-

stalled in one of the towers his library of nine hundred books, and added gardens to the château, which, though small, were the admiration of contemporary writers.

But Charles V did not confine his interest to the Louvre; he built also the Hôtel Saint-Pol, which became the royal residence until Charles VII abandoned it for the neighbouring Hôtel des Tournelles, the official residence of Louis XI, Charles VIII, Louis XII, and François I, when these kings had occasion to be in Paris. But the Tournelles is never spoken of with enthusiasm, François I did not think it fit to receive his rival, Charles-Quint, when a ceremonial visit from the emperor was impending, and this was his reason for deciding to patch up the old Louvre for the occasion and to make it the royal palace. His mother, Louise de Savoie, found it unhealthy on account of the marshes of the Marais, and obtained the Tuileries from her son with the neighbouring villa of Nicolas de Neufville, secretary of the finances. Finally, when Henri II was wounded in a joust, near this palace, and died in the Tournelles, Catherine de Medicis, his wife, conceived a superstitious horror of the place and had it pulled down, establishing herself and her children at the Louvre and commencing at once her dowager palace, the

Tuileries, upon an extension of the villa of Louise de Savoie, whose domain she had greatly enlarged.

The great movement which resulted in the palace of the Louvre, once under way, moved rapidly and it is difficult not to anticipate one's story. We must go back now to Louis XII, that good and simple sovereign, whose tomb we have seen at Saint-Denis, and upon which we may read so much of the history of France and of the wars with Italy, which, futile and extravagant as they had been from the political point of view, had fostered in the French a keen appreciation of the marvels of the Renaissance.

Upon this tomb Louis XII is represented in the company of his second wife, Anne de Bretagne, the widow of his predecessor, Charles VIII, whom he espoused in order to continue the union of France and Brittany. Anne de Bretagne was his chief companion, his other marriages having been but brief. His first wife was Joan, second daughter of Louis XI, for whom he never cared, and when he became king he persuaded Alexander VI to grant him the dispensation for a divorce. In acknowledgment of this favour he presented to the pope's son, Cæsar Borgia, the Duchy of Valentinois. His third wife was the beautiful young girl, Mary of England, sister of Henry VIII, whose affections

were already engaged by Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, but who was forced into this union by her brother. But Anne de Bretagne was the dominating factor of Louis's wedded life and she seems to have ruled him with an iron hand.

Under Louis XII much rivalry existed between the two most prominent young princes of the day, François d'Angoulême, heir-presumptive to the throne of France, and Charles of Luxembourg, who afterwards became the celebrated Charles V or Charles-Quint, king of Spain and emperor of Germany. Louis had only daughters, and his eldest child, Claude de France, was affianced first to Charles-Quint by her mother and married to François only after the death of that tyrannical lady.

Anne de Bretagne opposed this most logical and inevitable marriage with all the force of her dominating character. History records her bitter jealousy against Louise de Savoie and her brilliant son. She kept them hidden at Amboise, where, however, the duchesse d'Angoulême contrived to hold a rival court and to surround her son, whom she idolized, with every social advantage—and disadvantage. When Anne was too furious she exiled them to the simple Maison d'Angoulême, at Cognac, where François was

born; but wherever they were Anne hated her rival with a superstitious hatred, and felt her presence, like a bad fairy, at each confinement. when the queen was delivered of a stillborn.

On the other hand, Louise's thoughts for the queen were no more friendly and she waited in silence but with murderous wishes, as long as Anne de Bretagne lived, to achieve the ambitions of her life. These ambitions were placed in her son; she loved him, say the chronicles, like a *fils de l'amour* and many thought indeed that so godlike a creature could not have been the fruit of her union with her mediocre husband.

The marriage between Claude de France and François was ardently desired by the people, but Louis dared not go against the wishes of his queen, and she taking advantage of a moment of weakness obtained his consent to the betrothal of their daughter to Charles-Quint, making a disgraceful marriage contract by which Milan, Brittany, and Burgundy were to be given up as Claude's marriage portion. This meant the alienation of half the kingdom of France and Louis could not have consented had he been in possession of his faculties. Fortunately the king recovered and the States-General, assembling at Tours, besought him to revoke the rash engagement and

betroth his daughter to the comte d'Angoulême. Louis recognized the justice of this petition and, breaking the former treaty, celebrated the new betrothal with great splendour. This was in 1505.

In 1514 Louis lost his consort and immediately celebrated the marriage against which Anne had successfully protested until the day of her death. The king, breaking loose from his long fetters, lost no time in consummating his own remarriage with the sister of Henri VIII, a young girl of but sixteen years; and two months after the celebration of these *noces néfastes,* Louis XII was laid in his tomb. The chevalier Bayard tells of the king's infatuation for his young bride which caused him to break up all the habits of his old age—to dine at eight instead of at noon, to retire at midnight instead of six as had been his former custom. These excesses hastened the end of the monarch, and released Marie d'Angleterre, who after a short period of mourning, at the Hôtel de Cluny, was free to marry the Duke of Suffolk and return to England.

A monarchy loves a decorative figurehead. Louis XII died lamented by the middle and lower classes, whose protector and friend he had been, but the nobles, who had looked upon his prudence and moderation in public and private

expenditure as the frugality of a plebeian king, welcomed with joy the advent of a lavish, brilliant, and aristocratic sovereign, who was to make the court the centre of all the splendours of chivalry and learning. The new king was fully alive to every phase of the awakening that was affecting the world, and his accession began a new era for France. He was borne in upon the crest of the Renaissance.

In such a movement François I had all the qualities of a leader. Gallant, brave, generous, gay, possessed of the attractions of youth, beauty, and high breeding, he fascinated all classes of his subjects, and, spending in his large, royal way, there was no danger that his will should be curbed. In Italy the great houses of Medicis, of Este, of Visconti, of Sforzi, patronized the talent and promoted the research of the age. François I could not do less. Under him native talent was discovered and flourished, while the king also brought into France, from Italy, such masters as could be lured away by rich opportunity and princely reward, attracting to his court builders, painters, sculptors, who worked upon his palaces and lived upon his bounty. Leonardo da Vinci was his honoured guest and died in the service of the king, near Amboise. Primaticcio and Il Rosso

were installed at Fontainebleau and directed the decoration of the palace.

François I not only commenced the building of the present Louvre, he collected the nucleus of the exhibits it contains, assembling them at Fontainebleau. He purchased with prodigality, from all parts of Europe, paintings, sculptures, antiques, bronzes, medals, jewels, cameos, and other objects of art for his collections. The Italian artists of the time clustered around his court like bees about the honey pot, and Benvenuto Cellini gives a hint of the jealousies that existed between them in his lament over Primaticcio's purchase of one hundred and twenty-four antique statues, and many busts, for the king, as injurious to the market for modern works, and his rage against his powerful rival is great.

France has known three such wholesale patrons of art—François I, Louis XIV, and Napoléon; between them they made the Louvre, but of the three it is François who stands prëeminent, it is of François that we treasure the choicest memories. In his superb encouragement of art, in his munificent donations to colleges and schools, in the liberality of his invitations to scholars and poets, he stands unique amidst the sovereigns of history.

CHAPTER XVII

THE LOUVRE OF LESCOT AND GOUJON

It was a desire to make an effect before his old rival, Charles-Quint, that caused François I to rebuild the Louvre. The emperor was about to make a ceremonial visit to Paris, and the king resolved not to receive him in the old Tournelles, but in the ancient, historic palace of his ancestors, on the Seine. The Louvre was falling into decay and, in order to hide its decrepitude, vast sums were spent upon repainting and regilding and upon the hanging of tapestries to hide the crumbling walls. But when all was ready François, finding the palace still far from worthy of himself or of his illustrious guest, decided to throw down the whole structure and to rebuild, within the same limits, but on an entirely new plan.

The demolition of the *grosse tour* alone took five months and cost a prodigious amount of money. The tower was regretted by the populace, who missed the excitement of seeing nobles imprisoned there, and its disappearance marked

an epoch in the history of France. "*C'était démolir l'histoire elle-même,*" says Martin in his *Histoire de France*, "*c'était la monarchie de la renaissance abbatant la vielle royauté féodale.*"

We are used to thinking of the approach to the Louvre as from the Place du Carrousel, from the old court of the Tuileries, now transformed into a garden. In order to see the Louvre as François I conceived it and to follow its growth through the centuries of its development we must quite reverse the usual process of thinking and approach the Louvre from Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, remembering that the *Cité* was the centre of Paris in those days, and that neither the Tuileries, nor the garden, nor the Concorde, nor the Champs Elysées, nor the Etoile existed for François I and that in his day Paris was a little place and that all behind the crumbling château of Philippe Auguste was without the walls and open country.

This oldest part of the Louvre, this so greatly admired Renaissance façade, lies before us to the left of the central Pavillon de l'Horloge. Conceived by François I and completed by his son, Henri II, it is still the handsomest piece of architecture that the Louvre has to show, and it ranks as the most perfect monument of François' time.

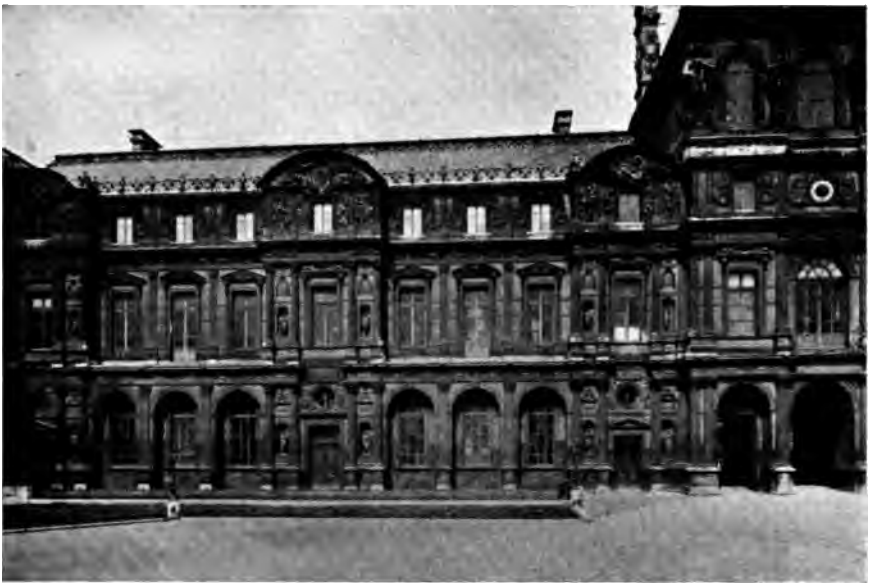


Photo A. Giraudon

FAÇADE OF THE LOUVRE OF PIERRE LESCOT AND JEAN GOUJON.

Photo A. Giraudon

DETAIL OF FAÇADE OF LESCOT AND GOUJON. LOUVRE. CALLED PAVILION HENRI II.

Photo V. Z.

DETAIL OF FAÇADE OF LESCOT AND GOUJON. LOUVRE.
CALLED PAVILION HENRI II.

Photo A. Giraudon

DETAIL OF FAÇADE OF LESCOT
AND GOUJON.
LOUVRE.
CALLED PAVILION HENRI II.

The king was so pleased with it that he rewarded his architect by making him a canon of Notre-Dame, abbot of Clermont, and court counsellor.

The king's architect was Pierre Lescot, a Frenchman of Italian origin. Lescot had travelled in Italy when François I engaged him. The chief sculptor was Jean Goujon, a genius whom Lescot had discovered, it was said, at work upon the doors of Saint-Maclou, at Rouen. Henri II confirmed this excellent choice and the two artists share the honours of the original wing.

From 1540 to 1559 were erected the buildings of the southwest angle of the court with the Pavillon de l'Horloge, which Lemercier finished fifty years later. This pavilion marked the limit of Lescot's plan and joined the new palace to the remaining walls of the mediæval château of Philippe Auguste, which seem to have stood until Richelieu pulled them down after deciding to quadruple the original plan.

Lescot's work consisted of two buildings, forming two angles, with a principal entrance facing the river. The elaborate façade of the main building faced the court of honour; the other side of the building, which is quite plain in comparison, belonged to the court of service. The second building formed a long wing which runs out to

the quay and terminates in the two ornate balconies with grills. Lescot planned it, but Pierre Chambige carried it out, under Charles IX and Catherine de Medicis, and it is to their epoch that belongs the façade with its allegorical figures due to the chisel of Barthélemy Prieur.

The *chef-d'œuvre,* then, of Lescot and Goujon is the façade of the court facing the east, in the left-hand angle of the square. It formed the model and gave the scale of the Louvre as originally planned. What Goujon modelled is worthy of close attention. He made the figures in half-relief of Mercury and Abundance, and the central group of two geniuses supporting the arms of the king, and the groups of chained slaves and the panels filled with trophies which separate the pilasters of the attic. He made the immense frieze of graceful festoons held by laughing babies, full of elegance and exquisite grace. In this façade magnificent order vies with rich decoration, Lescot seems not to have had the heart to stop the flow of the sculptor's genius which borders on the sumptuous, but the lines of the architecture which surround and frame these different *morceaux* from Goujon's chisel complete them so happily that one is tempted to believe that Jean Goujon was the author of the whole plan and ensemble.

Photo A. Giraudon

PORTRAIT OF CATHERINE DE MEDICIS IN 1555. ANONYMOUS.
COLLECTION OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

Photo A. Giraudon

BUST OF HENRI II. BY GERMAIN PILON.
LOUVRE.

If this façade of the Louvre is Lescot's masterpiece, it was on this palace also that Goujon displayed his greatest genius. The two continued their work throughout the reign of François I and during the twelve years' reign of Henri II, making the Louvre as beautiful within as it was without. In the Salle des Cent Suisses, where François I installed the antiques brought by Primaticcio, is the beautiful tribune with its ornaments, held up by four caryatids about thirteen feet high, considered one of the greatest works of Goujon. He decorated the Escalier Henri II, just without this fine room, with the chiffre, the arms, and the emblems of the king. Everywhere it is the device of Henri II and not that of his father which we see—the H with the two slender crescents in honour of Diane de Poitiers, the king's mistress. As Henri finished his father's work he stamped it with his mark.

Goujon is the great figure of the sculpture of the French Renaissance. The facts of his life are vague, but he seems to have been born in Paris in the first year of the reign of François I, to have studied in France and to have travelled in Italy, and his art is the most direct reflection of the opulent age which gave him birth.

The work attributed to him upon the exquisite

Saint-Maclou, at Rouen, makes largely the sculptural distinction of that edifice. If Goujon did it, it would be his earliest known sculpture. His best-known work is his allegorical portrait of Diane de Poitiers, the favourite of two generations of kings, for the story goes that François loved her before Henri chose her for his favourite. Henri not only gave her Chenonceau, the most beautiful of the châteaux of the Loire, he built for her the Château d'Anet, whose beautiful façade is one of the cherished exhibits of the court of the Beaux-Arts, another object saved by Lenoir from the madness of the Revolution.

This portrait statue was one of a pair made by Goujon for the court of the Château d'Anet. Lenoir brought it to Paris and it is now in the Louvre (Salle Jean Goujon). It shows Diana, the huntress, reclining upon her stag, while her favourite dogs, Procion and Syrius, play about her. The urn upon which she lies stood, in its original setting, upon a pedestal flanked by four bronze dogs, and occupied the middle of a basin from which a fountain sprang.

Since the Greeks no sculptor had treated the nude with such science, such refinement, such *souplesse*. The head alone inspires a great eulogium. The arrangement of the beautiful hair,

Photo A. Giraudon

FAÇADE OF THE CHÂTEAU D'ANET.
BUILT BY HENRI II FOR DIANE DE POITIERS.
IN THE COURT OF THE ÉCOLE DES BEAUX-ARTS.

Photo A. Giraudon

DIANE CHASSERESSE.
GROUP MADE FOR THE CHÂTEAU D'ANET.
BY JEAN GOUJON.
LOUVRE.

DETAIL: HEAD OF DIANE.
BY JEAN GOUJON.
FROM THE GROUP MADE FOR
THE CHÂTEAU D'ANET.
LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

Photo X

THE FOUNTAIN OF THE INNOCENTS.
RECONSTRUCTED.
FROM THE ORIGINAL OF LESCOT AND GOUJON.

Photo A. Giraudon

FRIEZE OF THE FONTAINE DES INNOCENTS.
ORIGINAL SCULPTURE BY JEAN GOUJON. LOUVRE.

Photos A. Giraudon

FIGURES FROM THE FONTAINE DES INNOCENTS.
BY JEAN GOUJON.
CASTS IN THE TROCADÉRO.

the finely chiselled profile, the expressive eyes, the ravishing drawing of the mouth and chin, and the delicately cut ear, all bespeak the utmost art. The body is distinctly that of a goddess—smooth, lithe, and long-limbed, it seems like that of some slender faun, alert and graceful, fitted for the fleetest chase, gifted with supernatural sense of the approach of quarry. Does she not even resemble her companion the stag? One must not seek in this statue the portrait of the mistress of the château—flattery cannot be pushed so far. The Duchess of Valentinois, whose face even in youth was not attractive, must at this time have passed her fiftieth year.

In the same room in the Louvre are the panels —the Descent from the Cross, and the Evangelists, from the rood-loft of Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, destroyed in the XVIIIth century; and a bust of Henri II.

Goujon decorated the Château d'Ecouen, the Hôtel Carnavalet, the Hôtel de Ville, and the Porte Saint-Antoine, which contained the four reliefs representing la Seine, la Marne, l'Oise, and Venus born of the waves. These reliefs, after having figured for a time on Beaumarchais' house, are now in the Louvre.

The Louvre also contains the original sculpture

from the celebrated Fountain of the Innocents, in which we see again the combined genius of Pierre Lescot and Jean Goujon. Originally placed against the Church of the Innocents, it formed a sort of tribune to celebrate the entrance of Henri II into Paris, upon his accession to the throne. It had then but three arcades, between which were the six familiar panels with the low reliefs of water nymphs to whom the fountain was dedicated. Each arcade was surmounted by a frieze in relief, while under the whole the water flowed in a thin sheet over another band of sculpture composed of tritons and genies of the sea.

It is this under frieze which the Louvre treasures, together with the panels of the original nymphs, for when the fountain was changed to its present form the reliefs were found to be menaced by the humidity and were taken to the museum. Modified in the form of a square pavilion or loggia, the fountain still stands in the centre of the Square des Innocents, in the Rue Saint-Denis. Pajou made the fourth face. The great beauty of the panels popularized the name of Goujon and established his supremacy in the art of low relief. The movement of the mythical figures of the frieze is joyous and abandoned, the

composition is elegant and the drawing and modelling at once virile and suave.

The fountain itself stands in a shabby neighbourhood, off the beaten track of tourists, and is often overlooked, but is so fine that one feels well rewarded for the effort to look it up. Time and exposure have given to the stone a warm patine which adds greatly to its charm.

The environment gains also in significant memory as having been the scene of the assassination of Henri IV, who was killed by Ravaillac, while driving in an open carriage through the Rue de la Feronnerie, in the immediate vicinity, and the cemetery, upon the site of the present square, formed a sort of Campo-Santo, where, during six centuries, more than half the population of Paris was interred. Rich and poor seem to have been buried here, the rich in monumental tombs above ground but the poor were carried into deep vaults underground, sometimes twenty-five feet in depth and containing as many as fifteen hundred cadavers. La Fontaine was interred in this place, and here Madame de Pompadour's body was laid for a time. When the cemetery was suppressed, in the interest of the public health, the coffin of Louis XV's mistress was found and her family

removed it to the new cemetery without the walls —the catacombs—where, says Soulavié, *elle fut confondue avec tous les morts.*

We are constantly filled with admiration for the French spirit of *reconnaissance*—the word seems stronger than its English equivalents, which are not wholly equivalent—whereby old memories are conserved in the names of the streets. A church dedicated to the Holy Innocents, built under Louis le Gros, and torn down just previous to the Revolution, gives the clue to the name of the square and the street which runs along its southern boundary. The cemetery had existed from before the time of Philippe Auguste. The church and the cemetery with its cloisters, which served as charnel houses, presented a bizarre combination of Gothic arcades, chantry chapels, crosses, tombs, monumental tablets and frescoes. The church was closed in 1786 and the Marché aux Innocents camped upon the site of the cemetery, adapting the charnel houses as market stalls. Some of them still exist as taverns and stables. The *Marché* is now blotted out by the vast buildings of the modern Halles Centrales. The Rue Pierre Lescot runs past the west side of the Square des Innocents. The name ties together the association of the architect with the

Photo A. Giraudon

CARYATIDS AND TRIBUNE. SALLE DES CARIATIDES: LOUVRE. SCULPTURE BY JEAN GOUJON.

MEDALLION FROM THE SALLE DES CARIATIDES. BY JEAN GOUJON. LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

old fountain, the sole tangible survivor of the past.

The chevalier Bernin considered the fountain the most beautiful *morceau* in France, as much for its true proportions, the relation between architecture and figures, as for the delicacy of its abandoned naiads.

We have seen at Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois the Gothic choir modernized by the vandal architect, Bacarit, in 1715. At this time the noble rood-loft, designed by Pierre Lescot and sculptured by Jean Goujon was removed. Nothing remains of it but the panels contained in the museum of the Louvre.

The two artists worked together with singular felicity. After François I died, Henri II kept them on continuing the building and embellishment of the Louvre, and in 1548 the palace was so advanced that Henri II adopted it as the residence of the court. The palace was still small; it consisted of the original angle on the court, carried to its full height, and of the wing which runs out to the Seine, which had only one storey —the *Galerie d'Apollon* over it was added by Henri IV.

There is an entrance under the Pavillon de l'Horloge which conducts the visitor at once into the oldest part of the building. It stands unique

and apart and commends itself as a complete little visit. Through a vestibule devoted to the inevitable checking of sticks and umbrellas, one passes at once into the famous Salle des Cariatides, in which François I installed the antiques which Primaticcio brought him from Italy. François intended it as a great low-ceiled room after the style of the ancients.

It was begun about 1546 by Pierre Lescot on the site of the chapel and *grand' salle* of Saint-Louis, where this prince condemned Euguerrand de Coucy to pay a penalty of twelve thousand *livres parisis.* The caryatids from which the room takes its name were ordered from Goujon in 1550, and were completed before the work on the room was abandoned, for this room was not carried out as first planned, but left unfinished until 1806, when Napoléon's architects, Percier and Fontaine, developed it into the highly ornate apartment it has now become. It is very grand and very consistent, but possibly Lescot's design gave more relief to the caryatids, which are clearly the feature.

During the reign of Henri II and the regency of Catherine de Medicis it served as *antichambre* to the queen's apartments and from its size and magnificence was the scene of many important

events. Here, on August 19, 1572, Marguerite de Valois, daughter of Henri II and Catherine, was married to the young Protestant king, Henri of Navarre, afterwards Henri IV. Admiral Coligny and many other Huguenot leaders were present at the ceremony.

This marriage, Catherine pretended, was to crown and consummate the reconcilement of the two religions, but there is too much reason to believe that the king and his mother had from the first suggested this union with no other object than that of drowning the day of its celebration in the blood of their unsuspecting subjects.

As the day on which the marriage was to take place approached, the Huguenot gentlemen, and even numbers of the humbler orders who belonged to that persuasion, flocked to Paris from all quarters; and by the middle of August the capital had collected within its walls nearly all the persons of consequence in France attached to the new faith.

On the evening of Sunday the 17th the espousals of the royal pair were celebrated with becoming festivities in the ante-room of the apartments of the dowager queen; and on the following morning the marriage ceremony was performed on an elevated platform erected before

the great central door of Notre-Dame, in the presence of a splendid company composed of both Catholics and Protestants. The celebrated De Thou, who was then a young man of nineteen and had come to Paris in the suite of the king of Navarre, was present on this occasion, as he has mentioned both in his *Life* and in his great historical work.

After the ceremony the bride and those of the company who were Catholics advanced to the high altar to hear mass, while Henri, Coligny, and the rest of the Protestants retired into the choir. On leaving the church the party repaired to the bishop's palace, beside the cathedral, where they dined and in the evening a supper and masked ball again collected the revellers in the grand hall of the Louvre, though most of the Protestants were restrained by the severity of their religious principles from attending this festivity.

Five days later, on the eve of Saint Bartholomew, the storm broke with the assassination of Admiral Coligny and at midnight on the 23rd Catherine precipitated the massacre by ordering the signal to be sounded from the belfry of Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois. The order was given in this room.

After the death of Henri IV his effigy in wax, then his body enclosed in its coffin, was exposed in the Salle des Cariatides. Under Louis XIII comedians, coming to France from Florence, gave performances and ballets in this room; here also during the regency of Anne d'Autriche a theatre was installed and, on October 24, 1658, *Nicomède* of Corneille, and *Le Docteur Amoureux*, of Molière, a piece never printed and to-day lost, were presented. Molière played the rôle of the doctor. After this performance Louis XIV authorized Molière's troupe to take the name *troupe de Monsieur*, and to play in the Salle du Petit-Bourbon alternately with the Italian comedians.

After the death of Henri II, Catherine de Medicis conceived a horror of the old Tournelles, near which the king had been wounded, and in which he had breathed his last. The Tournelles appears to have been the alternative residence of the reigning monarch and would have been the logical dwelling of the dowager, a state of dubious importance to which the proud daughter of Lorenzo de Medicis looked forward as of probable long duration, since she was only forty years old at the time of the tragedy. She at once set about providing herself with a palace which should vie with the splendours of the palace of the reigning

monarch, and in the meantime established herself with her children—there were seven living—in the Louvre. François II, a frail youth of sixteen years, was made the official king, while Catherine became the power behind the throne, exercising it the more mercilessly because of her long years of insignificance as the consort of a monarch whose whole life was bound up in his infatuation for another.

During the twenty-six years of her marriage with Henri II Catherine lived abandoned in the midst of the court. Finding no place in the heart of her spouse, which was completely dominated by the Duchess of Valentinois, she hoped as mother to gain her just ascendency; but during ten years she hoped in vain, in complete sterility; then she gave in rapid succession ten children to the king, without exercising the least influence over him. Her position was deplorable, in the constant presence of her rival, of whom the king made a third at their table. The queen suffered this indignity in silence. She had, on the other hand, a powerful adversary in Montmorency, the old high constable. So long as she had no children he urged Henri to repudiate her; when she became a mother he tried to rouse suspicions in the king as to her fidelity.

Photo A. Giraudon

MARGUERITE DE VALOIS (CALLED LA REINE MARGOT),
BRIDE OF HENRI OF NAVARRE.
BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.
FROM A DRAWING BY FRANÇOIS CLOUET.

HENRI OF NAVARRE
(HENRI IV)
BY FRANÇOIS QUESNEL.
BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

Photo A. Giraudon.

The death of the king opened to his widow a career of vengeance, but she knew how to restrain herself to the advantage of her ultimate interests. Diane de Poitiers was still an important figure, as mother-in-law to one of the princes of Lorraine, and Catherine wished to be at peace with this powerful family, allied to her own by the marriage of the reigning king, François II, with Mary Stuart, a niece of the Guises. Catherine contented herself for the moment with merely demanding of her old rival the choice château of Chenonceau on the Cher, giving her Chaumont in exchange. Towards Montmorency she preserved the same temperate attitude, biding her time.

While awaiting the construction of the Tuileries, which was to furnish her an abode whose dignity should express her own, the queen mother proceeded to enlarge the Louvre in a style commensurate with the large family it now contained. During the reign of her second son, Charles IX, the work was pushed actively by Pierre Chambige. It was at this epoch that was commenced the façade with the sculptures by Prieur, as well as the *Petite Galerie* (to-day the *Galerie d'Apollon*) and the *Grande Galerie*, parallel to the Seine, which is attributed to Thibaut Metezeau. Cham-

bige erected a portico with rooms above it along the quay, connected with the original buildings by means of the one-storey wing which Lescot had planned. This wing served as a communication between the old *logis de la reine* and the new apartments of Catherine, under the *Grande Galerie.*

At the extremity of this wing opens the famous so-called balcony of Charles IX, facing the quay, where tradition says he fired upon the Huguenots, who, refusing to believe in the complicity of the king, were about to cross the river and offer him their aid. The balcony bears the monogram of Louis XIII and Anne d'Autriche, and did not exist at the time of the massacre, but with its beautiful grills, its sculptured arch, its general air of antiquity, it will never shed completely the tradition of this horror.

The palace seems to have been filled with confusion and terror. Marguerite de Valois has given us in her memoirs an account of so much of the tragedy as fell under her own observation. While she lay asleep in her apartment, she was awakened by a violent knocking at the door, and a voice crying out, "Navarre! Navarre!" "My nurse," says the queen, "thinking it was the king,

my husband, ran quickly to the door. Upon opening it a gentleman rushed into the room, bleeding from wounds in different parts of his person, and pursued by four soldiers. Seeking frantically a place of refuge, he threw himself on the bed where I lay. I, feeling myself caught hold of by the man, threw myself out of the bed on the floor, he falling with me and continuing to clasp me around the body. I knew not whether it was he or I that the soldiers wished to kill; we both cried out, and the one was as much frightened as the other. At last, by the mercy of God, M. de Nancy, the captain of the guards, made his appearance, and finding me in this condition, even while he had compassion on me, could not restrain himself from laughing. He reproved the soldiers for their violence, made them leave the apartment, and upon my entreaties granted the life of the poor man who had hold of me and whom I caused to be put to bed and taken care of in my closet. For myself, having changed my chemise, which was covered with blood, and put on a nightgown, I passed more dead than alive into the apartment of my sister, Madame de Lorraine. While I was entering the antechamber, the doors of which were thrown open, a

gentleman named Bourse, running from the soldiers who pursued him, was pierced by a halbert three paces from me."

Lescot seems to have dropped out of the work on the Louvre under Catherine de Medicis, but Jean Goujon continued his embellishments until the day of his death, which occurred on the fateful day of the massacre. The fact alone comes down to us, with no reliable account of the affair. One tradition makes the sculptor die of a shot from an arquebus upon the scaffolding of the *Grande Galerie,* chisel in hand; another in the Cimitière des Innocents, retouching the sculpture of his fountain. But the fountain had been finished years before, and it seems unlikely that Goujon, who was a Huguenot, would have exposed himself upon the Louvre, which men of his religion were fleeing for their lives, while others were being cut down under the eye of the king himself, and so the manner of his end remains a mystery.

Of this first great flowering of the Renaissance, in France, Jean Goujon stands out as the most expressive figure. We have said that he submitted his art to the taste of the reign which brought him into prominence. As the great unknown Gothic sculptors reflected the mystery and

spiritual influences of their time, so Jean Goujon was caught up with the growing opulence and power of the court. His individuality seems merged with that of François I, of Henri II, of Diane de Poitiers.

He had an exquisite sentiment of elegance and of feminine grace, of the luxuriant forms of infants, and of the allure of youth. His instinct was strong for monumental decoration, which he conceives in his own way. His work has character, poetry, sentiment, sumptuous beauty, appealing charm. In it is no trace of definite influence. He had no master, followed no tradition, belonged to no school.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE LOUVRE: DEVELOPMENT AND ACHIEVEMENT

UNDER the reign of Henri II the Louvre occupied about 30,000 square mètres of space. But Catherine de Medicis found it still small for the large royal family clustered about her. Under the reign of her third son, Henri III, four queens had their suites there—the reigning queen, Louise de Vaudémont; the dowager, Catherine de Medicis; Marguerite de Valois, queen of Navarre; and Elisabeth d'Autriche, widow of Charles IX.

Meanwhile Catherine had provided for herself the magnificent palace of the Tuileries, built at some distance from the then existing parts of the Louvre, and without the walls of the city. The palace, which took its name from a manufactory of tiles which had formerly occupied the site, succeeded to a villa which Louise de Savoie had obtained from her son, François I, with the old tile works, as a place of residence during his reign. After her death, in 1531, her villa con-

tinued to be a property at the disposal of royal favourites until Catherine took it, and, adding considerably to the domain, employed Philibert Delorme to erect for her a palace in keeping with her illustrious ancestry and her own ambitions.

The Tuileries stood first as a detached building, whose chief façade lay upon the present Rue des Tuileries. It was approached from the Cour des Tuileries, where now stands the Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel, and in the rear stretched the beautiful garden of the palace. The stones for the building were brought from the quarries of Vaugirard and Notre-Dame-des-Champs, and in order to cross the river, where is now situated the Pont Royal, a ferry, or *bac,* was established, leased to the community in 1564. A road was opened up on the *rive gauche* for the carting of stones for the palace, and, since it led directly to the ferry became the *Rue du Bac.*

The palace consisted of a central body with a tower and wings terminating in square pavilions. The *grand avant-corps du milieu* was erected by Delorme—he built the façade towards the garden —and the ends by Jean Bullant, who continued the work after the death of his predecessor. The palace was noble in form and of a picturesqueness not attained by other portions of the long ram-

bling buildings of the Louvre itself, than which, having been done under one inspiration, it had more completeness and unity. It gave point and climax to the now rather meaningless gardens, designed as a foil to the majestic façade of the palace. The gardens were completely done over by Lenôtre, under Louis XIV, and as Paris grew towards the west, Delorme's façade became the familiar one and was magnificently approached from the Place de la Concorde through the long gardens laid out in groves of chestnut trees and handsomely terraced. The palace was destroyed by the Commune in 1871.

When Marie de Medicis came to Paris to replace the divorced Marguerite de Valois as queen of France, she is said to have regarded with disdainful amusement the proportions of the Louvre, which to her eye, accustomed to measure palaces by the Pitti and the Vatican, seemed a little place in comparison with its destiny.

Henri IV, piqued perhaps by his scornful bride, now planned an immense extension of the Louvre which should unite the palace with the Tuileries. Du Cerceau, who built the Pont-Neuf, and Louis Metezeau were his architects. He first extended the Tuileries of Delorme and Bullant from the southern pavilion out towards the

Photo A. Giraudon

CATHERINE DE MEDICIS.
FROM A DRAWING: ANONYMOUS.
IN THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

Photo A. Giraudon

LA REINE MARGOT, ABOUT 1573.
ANONYMOUS DRAWING AT THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

Seine and continued the *galeries du bord de l'eau* from where Catherine de Medicis had left off, about opposite the present Pont du Carrousel, along the Quai des Tuileries to their junction with the newer palace and here he planted an immense pavilion—the Pavillon de Flore—of which we see to-day a conscientious reproduction. The porticos of Catherine de Medicis were then enclosed and a new façade added to the whole of the *Grande Galerie,* to make it harmonise with the later constructions. In 1618 this immense gallery was completed and bound the Louvre and Tuileries together.

The façade of the long gallery, extending along the Quai du Louvre, from the balcony of Charles IX to the Pavillon de Lesdiguières, is full of interesting ornament and sculpture in relief, of the time of Henri IV. We see his initial with a multitude of devices signifying royalty and power, trophies of war, as well as shells and tridents in allusion to the situation of the façade bordering the Seine. The Porte Jean Goujon, which opens in about the middle of this extension, is a rich monument of renaissance architecture.

Over the wing containing the balcony of Charles IX, Henri IV now completed the cele-

brated *Galerie d'Apollon* as a link between the upper storey of the Louvre of his predecessors and his additions. The *Galerie d'Apollon* was burned out under Louis XIV in 1661, and rebuilt from designs by Charles Le Brun, who directed the decorations at Versailles. Le Brun left the mural paintings unfinished; he had intended a figure of Apollo to be the central point of his scheme in honour of the *Roi-Soleil.* The celebrated ceiling, representing Apollo's victory over Python, is the work of Eugène Delacroix, one of the two greatest masters of his epoch. It was done under the Second Republic, in 1849.

The *Galerie d'Apollon* is now the most beautiful hall in the Louvre and ranks with the finest in the world. An interesting and appropriate feature of the decoration is the series of portraits of the builders of the Louvre—the kings, the architects, the sculptors, and the painters who worked upon it at different periods, done in Gobelins tapestries. It is a gallery of distinguished men, and the whole decoration makes one of those charming bits of association and recognition for which France is famous.

Three rooms installed in the wing of the court which overlooks Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois and known as *Les Anciennes Salles du Musée des*

Photo A. Giraudon

CHARLES IX, IN 1570.
FROM A DRAWING BY FRANÇOIS CLOUET.
IN THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

ELISABETH D'AUTRICHE, ABOUT 1570,
WIFE OF CHARLES IX.
FROM A PAINTING BY FRANÇOIS CLOUET.
IN THE LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

Souverains are amongst the most beautiful which the Louvre has to show and contain much that relates to the early history of the building. Entering by the stairway of the Egyptian Museum, the first room is panelled from the apartments which Louis XIII prepared for Anne of Austria in the château of Vincennes.

The second room, called the *Chambre a l'Alcove,* is panelled with handsome wood carving from the *Salle des Sept Cheminées* erected under François I and Henri II. This specimen and that in the room adjoining are the only carvings of the royal apartments now extant. The doors are rich in the devices of these kings, and the panelling shows the letters of Henri and Diane interlaced. The alcove is historic as the body of Henri IV was laid there after his murder, and the four cherubs which sustain the canopy are by Gilles Guérin.

In the third room—*La Chambre de la Parade* —the panelling is again from the older part of the Louvre, while the faded tapestries belonged to cardinal Mazarin. These rooms have been much despoiled of their former installation, chiefly due to the energy and historic interest of the Empress Eugénie. Though they merely reassemble parts of the older building, they have never-

theless a convincing air of antiquity and are of the finest of their day.

After Henri IV, Marie de Medicis abandoned the Louvre and turned her entire attention to the erection of her dowager palace, the Luxembourg, to which after the conclusion of the minority of Louis XIII, she expected to retire in glory. The first kings which came after Henri IV occupied themselves with completing the square around the original court, making it four times the size of the old château of Philippe Auguste. The new buildings of François I had merely replaced the original walls on the two sides of the quadrangle which formed the court of the mediæval fortress; but Louis XIII and Richelieu quadrupled the plan. As one regards attentively the famous façade of Lescot it becomes more and more evident that it belongs to a small, compact building and that it loses considerably in being thinned out to cover the four sides of a so greatly enlarged court.

Under Louis XIII the last vestiges of the mediæval château were thrown down. Jacques Lemercier was now the court architect; he completed the façade of the Pavillon de l'Horloge which became the centre of the west side of the court. It is adorned in a style flamboyant as com-

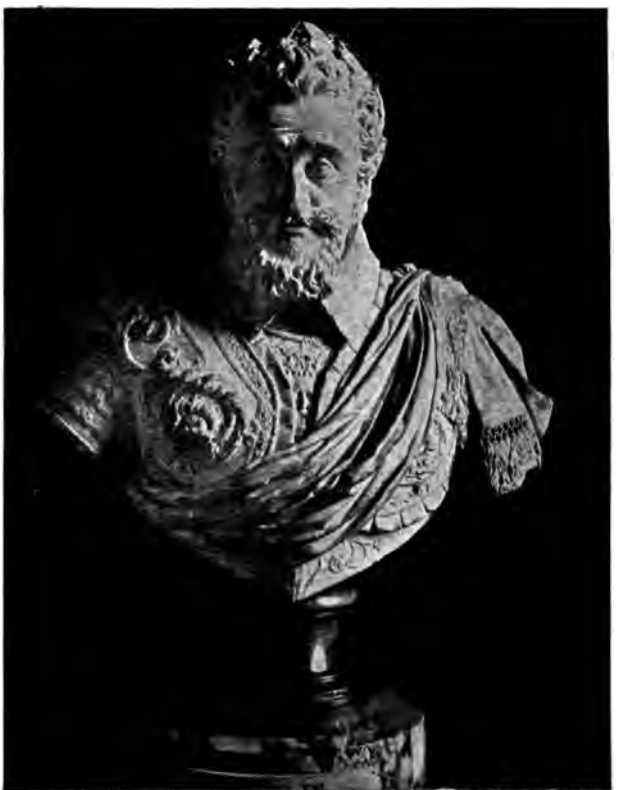


Photo A. Giraudon

HENRI IV.
BY BARTHÉLEMY PRIEUR.
LOUVRE.

LOUISE DE VAUDÉMONT,
WIFE OF HENRI III.
FROM A DRAWING
(SCHOOL OF DUMOUSTIER).
IN THE LOUVRE

Photo A. Giraudon

pared to the façade of Lescot and Goujon, and bears eight caryatids by Sarazin and other sculptures by Guérin, Poissant, etc. Lemercier commenced at the same time the ground floor of the north wing, on the side of the Rue de Rivoli. Marie de Medicis and Anne d'Autriche applied themselves to the embellishment of the interior, seconded by the talents of Ambroise Dubois, de Biard, and Michel Anguier. Lemercier repeated in a general way the façade of Lescot, and the frieze of garlands and babies so happily conceived by Goujon was copied for the whole of the four sides of the enlarged court.

Louis XIV completed the court, employing as his architect, his physician, Claude Perrault, to whom we owe the colonnade which bears his name (1667-1670). This colonnade has a certain style and character, though it may be taken as a clear indication of the point at which the French Renaissance in its decline began to follow slavishly the models of antique architecture, and it bears little relation to the original plan or to the magnificent façade of Henri IV, to which one returns with always increasing interest and pleasure. After this great effort Louis XIV lost interest in the Louvre in devoting himself

tirely to the building of Versailles, his great architectural monument.

Louis XV spent some few years of his minority at the Tuileries, but Versailles was his favourite residence and Louis XVI lived either at Versailles or Saint-Cloud until he was brought to Paris as a prisoner and condemned to live at the Tuileries from 1789 to 1792.

Meanwhile the Louvre remained an unfinished pile until Napoléon came to the throne. It was in the year 1800 that Bonaparte first came to reside at the Tuileries. The palace still bore the placards inscribed with the decree of August 10, 1792: "*La royauté en France est abolie et ne se relèvera jamais.*" Soon after the *fleur-de-lys* was picked out of the furniture of the Tuileries to be replaced by the bee of the Bonapartes.

The Tuileries after so much tragedy now entered upon its most thrilling times. In the chapel Napoléon was married to Josephine, who had long been his wife by the civil law. Berthier and Talleyrand were the witnesses and cardinal Fesch performed the ceremony. Here also the emperor received Pius VII (the pope was lodged in the Pavillon de Flore); thence he went to his coronation, here he married his different brothers and

sisters, and here the divorce of Josephine was pronounced.

Napoléon commanded the completion of the Louvre upon a large scale in 1805, recommending his architects, Percier and Fontaine, in constructing the north connecting gallery between the Louvre and the Tuileries, to provide vast apartments for the vassal sovereigns whom he should lead back from his triumphant campaign in Russia! This wing had been completed as far as the Pavillon de Rohan when the emperor was deposed.

Napoléon also built the Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel to commemorate his victories in 1805. Percier and Fontaine were the architects and built it in imitation of the Arch of Septimus Severus, at Rome. Napoléon brought from Venice the famous bronze horses of the cathedral, in 1797, and they graced this arch until 1815, when they were restored to Venice, and to their noble situation over the portal of San Marco. Forming once part of an ancient quadriga these horses were amongst the most valuable of the loot which Napoléon brought from Italy. The present quadriga was designed by Bosio. The marble reliefs on the sides represent the Battle of Aus-

terlitz, the capitulation of Ulm, the peace of Tilsit, and the entry into Munich. On the north end is the entry into Vienna, and on the south end the conclusion of peace at Pressburg.

The unity of the Louvre and Tuileries was finally achieved by Napoléon III, to whom we owe the ponderous façades with their projecting domed pavilions, their Corinthian columns, their porticos and caryatids, their eighty-six statues of celebrated Frenchmen, and their sixty-three groups of allegorical statues. Visconti and Lefuel were the architects, and the most admirable part of their work is the restoration of the Pavillon de Flore and the façade along the Quai des Tuileries, which had been destroyed or damaged by the fire of 1871. It is interesting to compare the details of the ornament and to note that the bee of the Bonapartes replaces the *fleur-de-lys* and the imperial eagle the winged rod and the entwined serpents of the Bourbons.

The Second Empire executed merely what the republic had planned in 1848. From 1848 to 1853 Duban restored, from the designs of Le Brun, the *Galerie d'Apollon,* which had been ruined by the fire of 1661. In 1857 Napoléon III inaugurated the *nouveau Louvre* built by Lefuel upon the plans of Visconti. We owe to Lefuel

Photo A. Giraudon

ARC DE TRIOMPHE DU CARROUSEL.
PERCIER AND FONTAINE, ARCHITECTS.
BUILT BY NAPOLÉON IN 1805.

Photo A. Giraudon

THE WINDOW OF CHARLES IX.
LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

FRAGMENT OF THE PALAIS DES TUILERIES.
BY PHILIBERT DELORME.
GARDEN DES TUILERIES.

the actual buildings which border the Seine from the Pavillon Lesdiguières to the Pavillon de Flore inclusive, and which replace the original constructions of Du Cerceau. The three large arches which open upon the Place du Carrousel were part of Visconti's plan.

An army of sculptors was now employed in the decoration. Amongst the most notable were Barye, Simart, Duret, Foyatier, Jaley, Auguste Dumont, Rude, Carpeaux, Perraud, Cavelier, Eugène Guillaume, Aimé Millet, and Jouffroy. A high-relief in bronze by Antonin Mercié—the Genius of the Arts astride Pegasus—crowns the whole.

In 1900 the great Salle Rubens was opened in the former *salle des États,* with the chain of small rooms which surround it, and with the installation of the magnificent series of decorations from the Luxembourg Palace the work on the Louvre was terminated. After more than three centuries of activity the Louvre was now finished.

In its older parts the Louvre unites some of the finest work of that group of valiant architects produced by the first period of the French Renaissance—Pierre Lescot, Philibert Delorme, Jean Bullant, Pierre Chambige, Jacques-Androuet Du Cerceau—whose genius was sufficient to counter-

balance the influences of the Italians quartered at Fontainebleau. Thanks to them the second period of the Renaissance, the period frankly classic, far from descending as one might have feared to the level of rank imitation, opened a new route and became an occasion if not for great creations like those of the XIIIth century, at least for original combinations and dispositions at once elegant, picturesque, delicate, and rich.

The châteaux of Blois, Gaillon (part of its façade is at the Beaux-Arts), Azay-le-Rideau, Chenonceau, Amboise, Ussé, Tanlay, Ancy-le-Franc, Verneuil, Vaux, Maisons, the old châteaux of Versailles, the Tuileries, the Louvre, Fontainebleau, etc., are amongst the most brilliant and richest productions of the French Renaissance in its divers periods. In these dwellings there exists nothing of the feudal castle,—no more dungeons, towers, turrets, winding passages; these are large open palaces, easy of access, surrounded by magnificent gardens, decorated inside with paintings, offering an application of antique forms if you like, but full of taste and preserving a character essentially original and French.

CHAPTER XIX

FOUNDATIONS OF THE MUSEUM

THE Louvre as a museum dates from the Revolution. Its chief splendours are due to the three kings we have already mentioned—François I, Louis XIV, and Napoléon Bonaparte. François was the genuine *amateur,* Louis the rapacious collector, and Napoléon the prodigious robber, whose magnificent appropriations make the crowning feature of the collections. To these three chief figures it is only fair to add that rare altruist, Alexandre Lenoir, of whom we have talked so much, the artist who risked even his life to save for France and for posterity the treasures which the Revolutionists were doing their utmost to destroy.

When the Tuileries became the uneasy seat of the royal family during the Reign of Terror, the Louvre was turned over as a storage house for the royal collections which the government was seizing and making national property. To the riches of the *Cabinet du Roy* pouring in from Versailles were added in a short time those of

the Convent of the Petits-Augustins. On August 10, 1793, the Convention decreed the foundation of the national museum.

As François dominates as the first genuine patron of the arts, so the pictures which remain from his collection at Fontainebleau speak from the walls of the present museum with a special appeal, as paintings bought not solely for the aggrandizement of a monarch, but selected by a man of taste because of their intrinsic merits. That François was innately an artistic personality seems evident from his portraits alone, but that his natural tastes were stimulated by his wars in Italy there can be no question. Amongst the painters and sculptors invited to his court were Leonardo da Vinci, Andrea del Sarto, Benvenuto Cellini, Primaticcio, and Nicola del Abbate. In his enthusiasm he had cast a bronze reproduction of Trajan's column, and even, with something of Napoléon's greed, strove to remove from the walls of the refectory of the Convent of Santa Maria delle Grazie, at Milan, Leonardo's famous Last Supper, only desisting for fear of injury to the fresco.

The famous *Joconde* of Leonardo da Vinci formed the *clou* of the collection at Fontainebleau; to this the king added the Saint-Jean-

Photo Braun et Cie.

LA JOCONDE.
BY LEONARDO DA VINCI.
FROM THE CABINET OF FRANÇOIS I.
LOUVRE.

Photo Braun et Cie.

CHARITÉ.
BY ANDREA DEL SARTO.
PAINTED FOR FRANÇOIS I AT FONTAINEBLEAU.
LOUVRE.

Photo Alinari

CHARLES I OF ENGLAND.
BY ANTON VAN DYCK.
PAINTED FOR CHARLES I.
"CABINET DU ROY" LOUIS XIV,
LOUVRE.

Photo X

LAURA DE DIANTI BY TITIAN.
ORIGINALLY FORMING PART OF CHARLES I'S COLLECTION.
"CABINET DU ROY" LOUIS XIV,
LOUVRE.

Baptiste, found at the château of Cloux in the painter's atelier after his death, *La Vierge aux Rochers,* and the large canvas depicting the Virgin with the Infant Jesus and Sainte-Anne, as well as the portrait commonly known as the *Belle Ferronnière,* but now thought to be Lucrezia Crevelli, the favourite of Ludovic le More.

Leonardo is also thought to have painted the smaller canvas, which is now labelled *La Belle Ferronnière,* but in which some experts have thought to trace the features of Marguerite de Valois, the sister of François I. This came to the royal collections under Louis XIV. La Belle Ferronnière was a mistress of François I, a woman of some importance, since the untimely death of the gallant monarch was attributed indirectly to her.

To François I we owe also the supremely beautiful *Charité,* by Andrea del Sarto, painted for the king in 1518. This lovely madonna is one of the glories of the Louvre and in harmony of colour and elegance of composition exemplifies Renaissance painting at its most detached from all religious inspiration. The lines of the little nude bodies of the children seem to flow together, so charming are the poses, so freely childlike their abandon. The head of Charity is noble; the drap-

ery is painted with Greek feeling. In colour and quality this picture seems to stand apart; and had François given us nothing else this contribution would still have been great and memorable.

But from Fontainebleau came also the great *Visitation*, of Sebastiano del Piombo (Luciani), acquired by the king, in 1521, a work of power and dramatic intensity; the *Belle Jardinière* of Raphael and by the same master the large *Saint Michel and the Dragon* and the *Holy Family* given by Lorenzo de Medicis to François and the queen of France. François' collection contained the celebrated portrait of the king, said to have been painted after a medal, by Titian, and the two more delightful portraits of the monarch by the contemporary French painter Jehannet Clouet. The *Nymph of Fontainebleau*, a lunette in relief, was modelled by Benvenuto Cellini for the entrance of the palace, but never placed; Diane de Poitiers begged it of Henri II for her Château d'Anet. It hangs amongst the Italian sculpture of its epoch in the Louvre.

As early as the beginning of the XVIIth century the royal collections numbered about two hundred works and formed, in the Palace of Fontainebleau, a museum which was the chief source

Photo A. Giraudon

MYSTIC MARRIAGE OF SAINTE-CATHERINE. BY CORREGGIO.
ORIGINALLY FORMING PART OF MAZARIN'S COLLECTION.
"CABINET DU ROY" LOUIS XIV,
LOUVRE.

TITIAN'S ENTOMBMENT.
ORIGINALLY FORMING PART OF
CHARLES I'S COLLECTION.
"CABINET DU ROY" LOUIS XIV,
LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

of inspiration and study for the young French painters of the day.

Under Louis XIV the general collections were assembled and enriched by the king's enterprising minister, Colbert, who brought to the completion of the royal cabinet the energy which characterized all his undertakings. But this was no longer the labour of love that François had commenced. One suspects Louis XIV of having but mediocre artistic judgment, if by no other proof than his making Le Brun supreme at Versailles. Colbert had the real collector's passion, as we now understand it—time, trouble, and expense were not spared. Ready-made collections had also already begun to change hands, and the minister was able to add, in 1661, with one gesture the splendid collection left by the death of cardinal Mazarin, who was a real connoisseur; and ten years later he purchased the magnificent collection of the banker, Jabach, of Cologne, rich in great works bought at the sale of the collections of Charles I, of England. Colbert systematized the business of making Louis XIV's cabinet one of the most notable of all time, and posted agents in all the chief cities with instructions to miss nothing available. Naturally the royal collection grew apace.

When all was ready the pictures were carried

to Paris and installed for the first time in the old palace of the Louvre. The *Mercure Galant* of December, 1681, gives an account of the affair from which we learn that the exhibition occupied seven very large and very high halls of the Louvre itself and four others in the "old hostel de Grammont," adjoining. The pictures were hung solid to the cornices and the *Mercure* notices sixteen by Raphael, ten by Leonardo, eight by Giorgione, four by Palma Vecchio, twenty-three by Titian, eighteen by Paolo Veronese, fourteen by Van Dyck, etc. An inventory enumerates 2403 paintings.

Louis XIV made an official visit. One can see him with his curled wig, his long coat, his silk hose, his frills and furbelows, walking grandly through the rooms, with that *l'état-c'est-moi* expression and the pompous air of a connoisseur. He seems to have made one memorable remark to Colbert, who accompanied him: "Otez-moi ces magots là" was the royal comment upon the marvellous collection of Teniers upon which his minister particularly prided himself. But Colbert knew better and they now form one of the chief boasts of the gallery.

How England must regret the rash dispersal of Charles I's treasures! From his collections

Photo Alinari

PORTRAIT OF COUNT BALTHAZAR CASTIGLIONE. BY RAPHAEL.
ORIGINALLY FORMING PART OF MAZARIN'S COLLECTION.
"CABINET DU ROY" LOUIS XIV,
LOUVRE.

Photo Alinari

DETAIL FROM LES NOCES DE CANA.
BY PAUL VERONESE.
MUSÉE NAPOLÉON, LOUVRE.

Photo Braun et Cie.

SAINT-MICHEL AND THE DRAGON.
BY RAPHAEL.
ORIGINALLY FORMING PART OF
MAZARIN'S COLLECTION.
"CABINET DU ROY" LOUIS XIV,
LOUVRE.

came to the Louvre such masterly canvases as the portrait of himself with his horse, by Van Dyck; the *Jupiter and Antiope*, the *Entombment*, the exquisite *Laura de' Dianti, with Alphonse de Farrare*, of Titian; the *Antiope* of Correggio; the *Fête Champêtre* and *Holy Family*, of Giorgione.

From Mazarin's collection came Correggio's beautiful *Mystic Marriage of Sainte-Catherine of Alexandria;* Raphael's portrait of the Count Balthazar Castiglione and the two tiny pictures of *Saint-Michel* and *Saint-Georges* with the dragons.

Lenoir's contributions to the museum were mostly sculpture and one finds the rooms devoted to Renaissance and XVIIIth century monuments filled with the treasures which his intervention secured.

Under the Directorate, the Consulate, and the First Empire the Louvre was a scene of great activity. Each armistice and treaty of peace was followed by the arrival in Paris of numerous precious objects, which, hastily installed in the Louvre, became the Musée Napoléon. The Act of Restitution of 1815 restored most of this valuable loot to its various owners, but a catalogue of Napoléon's museum has preserved the memory of that remarkable assemblage. Amongst the more noteworthy souvenirs of the affair is

Veronese's *Marriage of Cana,* from the refectory of the Convent of the Benedictines of San Giorgio Maggiore, of Venice. This canvas, despite its enormous proportions, Napoléon had brought to Paris, in 1799. In 1815 on account of the difficulties and dangers of transport the Austrian representative consented to leave the painting at the Louvre and to take in its place a large canvas of Le Brun.

CHAPTER XX

THE MARAIS: HENRI IV

In the days when the *Bastille Saint-Antoine* was a *fort-bastide*—built on the line of the city walls just to the south of the Porte Saint-Antoine, and surrounded by its own moat, the Marais was the favoured residence of the nobility. The fortress commanded the river and its approaches, and furnished protection to the Hôtel Saint-Pol, to which Charles V removed the court when he came to the throne.

Whilst Jean le Bon was a prisoner in England, his son, the dauphin, afterwards Charles V, was alarmed by the growing power of the *Confrérie des Bourgeois,* the municipal authorities of Paris. The climax was reached when their formidable provost, Etienne Marcel, at the head of two or three thousand men, wearing the colours of the revolt, marched to the Louvre, broke into the apartments of the dauphin, and in the presence of the prince assassinated Robert de Clermont, marshal of France, and Jean de Conflans, marshal of Champagne, his two favourite ministers. The

dauphin, himself, escaped merely by consenting to wear the red and green cap of the republican leader.

The prince regent at first took flight, but returning to Paris after Etienne Marcel had been put to death by his order, determined to seek a more secure residence with the *Association de la Marchandise de l'Eau*, which had always been devoted to the king. So, forsaking the *Palais* and the Louvre, Charles now bought, near the Porte de Saint-Pol, the hôtel of the comte d'Etampes, adding later to his purchase the hôtel of the Archbishop of Sens with its gardens, and the smaller hôtels d'Estomesnil and Pute-y-Muce and the estate of the abbots of Saint-Maur. When he came to the throne Charles V declared the Hôtel Saint-Pol the property of the crown. It was a group of palaces, rather than a single building, surrounded by high walls, which enclosed meadows, gardens, galleries, and courts.

Charles VI, the son and successor of Charles V, occupied the Hôtel Saint-Pol during the greater part of his life. Its gardens were shaded by trellises, covered with vines, which yielded annually a goodly supply of *vin de l'hôtel.* After Charles VI became insane he amused himself by keeping a menagerie under the shade of the trellises, pay-

Photo A. Giraudon

JEANNE DE BOURBON, WIFE OF CHARLES V.
FROM THE CONVENT OF THE CÉLESTINS.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

Photo A. Giraudon

ISABEAU DE BAVIÈRE.
DETAIL FROM HER FUNERAL
MONUMENT AT SAINT-DENIS.
FROM A CAST OF THE ORIGINAL.
IN THE TROCADÉRO.

Photo A. Giraudon

THE THREE THEOLOGICAL VIRTUES OR THE THREE GRACES, MADE BY GERMAIN PILON TO HOLD THE HEARTS OF HENRI II AND CATHERINE DE MEDICIS IN THE ÉGLISE OF THE CÉLESTINS.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

ing fabulous sums for rare animals. At the Hôtel Saint-Pol were born the king's twelve children, by Isabeau de Bavière; and here in later years, abandoned by the queen, he died, attended only by his mistress, Odette de Champdivers, *la petite reine*, who was faithful to him to the end, while the queen gave herself up to her passion for her brother-in-law, the duc d'Orléans, in the Hôtel Barbette.

After the murder of her lover and the death of her husband, Isabeau de Bavière passed also the last miserable years of her life at the Hôtel Saint-Pol—the Tournelles had become the residence of the reigning monarch—shut away from the eyes of a populace which hated her. Brantôme describes her funeral: she was carried out of the hôtel and conveyed in a little boat on the Seine without pomp or ceremony, to her tomb at Saint-Denis, "as though she had been a simple demoiselle."

At the angle of the Rue Vieille du Temple and the Rue des Francs-Bourgeois stands a beautiful old house with an overhanging tourelle, ornamented with niches and pinnacles in the Gothic style. Under the general restoration remains something of the original Hôtel Barbette, this *petit séjour* of the unfaithful Queen Isabeau, in

which the duc d'Orléans dined upon the fatal night of his assassination.

Etienne Barbette, master of the mint and confidential friend of Philippe le Bel, built a house here, in 1298, and it is his name which has survived its colourful history. But here, under the tenancy of Isabeau de Bavière, the queen and her lover decided all the affairs of state, for the duke was at this time the only rampart of fallen monarchy and the logical protector of the future king against the plots of the Duke of Burgundy. We have already seen how the Duke of Burgundy revenged himself, by the murder of his cousin. The scene of the tragedy was a few steps from the Hôtel Barbette in the Rue des Francs-Bourgeois.

As for the house itself it again became interesting in 1521, as the residence of the old comte de Brézé, husband of the famous Diane de Poitiers. One day as Diane stood at a window, doubtless a window of the tourelle, François I riding through the street caught sight of her and at once fell a victim to her charms, an incident that launched her upon her career. We are told repeatedly that she was not beautiful, but her spell over both François and his son was not less potent.

We have seen at Saint-Denis the tomb which

Louis XII raised to the memory of his grandparents, the murdered duc d'Orléans and his wife, Valentine de Milan. The tomb was saved from the monumental chapel which the duke built, in 1393, in gratitude for his escape from the famous fire in the old hôtel of Blanche de Castille during a masquerade, called the *ballet des ardents.*

The Chapelle d'Orléans formed part of the old convent of the Célestins which had occupied the *Quartier Saint-Pol* since 1352, when the monks of this order were established there under the patronage of the dauphin, Charles, during the captivity of his father, Jean le Bon, in London. The Caserne des Célestins marks the site of this celebrated convent, and the Boulevard Henri IV, when cut through in recent times, swept a wide path through the middle of the estate, destroying many associations.

After the dauphin became Charles V he built the Célestins a beautiful church, whose *portail* bore statues of himself and the queen, Jeanne de Bourbon. These are now at Saint-Denis. The Célestins, then, became the special foundation of royalty, liberally endowed and protected by Charles V, Charles VI, and the duc d'Orléans. The church was paved with sepulchral stones carved with the effigies of the benefactors of the

convent, garbed in the habit of the Célestins in which they were dressed before receiving the last sacrament. The choir contained the tombs of Jeanne de Bourbon and of Léon de Lustigan, last king of Armenia—both now at Saint-Denis—and of Anne de Bourgogne, Duchess of Bedford—now at the Louvre.

Annexed to the church was a chapel, given by the confederation of the ten thousand martyrs in the XVth century, wherein were buried the families of Gesvres and Beaune under magnificent monuments. Three little chapels, communicating with the Chapelle des Gesvres, belonged to the Rocheforts, the Zamets, and to Charles de Maigné, gentleman of the chamber to Henri II, with a beautiful statue by Paul Ponce, now in the Louvre.

The more magnificent Chapelle d'Orléans rose attached to the Célestins and contained the assemblage of sculptured monuments of which we have already spoken, and of which many were destroyed and others distributed between Saint-Denis and the Louvre.

Naturally so regal a church was pillaged during the Revolution, but the greater sacrifice was made in the middle of the last century when the whole of the chapel was razed to make way for the Boulevard Henri IV.

Behind the Hôtel de Ville, between the river and the Rue des Francs-Bourgeois, Paris is honeycombed with ancient streets, filled with historic souvenirs of other times. The Hôtel de Ville itself, a modern restoration of the original, which was burned in the Commune of 1871, sounds a bit too loudly the note of the quarter. The Place de Grève, with its hideous historical associations, preceded the modernized Place de l'Hôtel de Ville. Here, in 1473, was Jean Hardi torn to pieces by four horses on the accusation of having tried to poison Louis XI; here Nicolas de Salcède, sieur d'Auvillers, suffered the same fantastic punishment, in the presence of the king and the queens of the court, for having conspired against the life of Catherine de Medicis' youngest son, the duc d'Anjou. Here, on May 27, 1610, was Ravaillac executed for the murder of Henri IV; and in 1757 Damiens, the fanatic who tried to kill Louis XV, was put to death with all the savagery of an ingenious people. These are but a few of the horrid associations of this place.

Immediately behind the Hôtel de Ville lies the Church of Saint-Gervais, brought into prominence by the bomb dropped upon it on the Good Friday of 1918, during the celebration of high mass. Many people were killed and the interior

of the church was badly damaged. Though as a parish Saint-Gervais dates from the time of Childebert, the present edifice shows nothing earlier than the remains of a Gothic church erected in the XIIIth century and entirely remodelled in the XVIth century. De Brosse, Marie de Medicis' architect, added a Greek portico in 1616. The interior, remarkable for its height, is considered a fine specimen of Gothic architecture. Most of its treasures of painting have been carried to the Louvre and there is little doubt that for future generations Saint-Gervais will stand more prominently as the martyr church of Paris than for its artistic qualities.

The church stands at the parting of the ways, both leading into the heart of the old Paris of Charles V and VI. One has only to wander at random through this network of narrow byways to become lost in the Paris of the XVth century, of which there remain many fragments, as well as a few entire houses, crumbling with decay or debased by unworthy occupation, but eloquent of the magnificence of their time.

The Rue de l'Hôtel de Ville, which runs parallel to the quay of the same name, has preserved its provincial character. Following it through its file of dark dwellings from which exhale the

odours of many centuries of dampness, the street at its base takes a short curve to the left and comes out, at its junction with the Rue du Figuier, into a small *place* before an ancient house, whose pointed tower, overhanging the street, has already intrigued us. This is the Hôtel de Sens, once interwoven with the group of dwellings which made the royal residence of Charles VI.

This noble house, admirable even in its decay, remains, with the Hôtel de Cluny, one of the most remarkable specimens of XVth century French architecture. Happy are those who have seen it in its ruin, for restoration is in the air, and the house, the property of the city since 1911, is destined to become a museum of relics of Jeanne d'Arc.

The original house served as a Paris residence for the archbishops of Sens, from which mediæval city Paris, as a simple bishopric, depended until 1622. Its importance therefore was considerable when Jean le Bon, returning from his captivity in England, resided here for a time as guest of the archbishop. Charles V bought the house from Guillaume de Melun and it became the chief of the buildings which constituted the Hôtel Saint-Pol. When the latter was abandoned for the Tournelles, under Charles VII, the estate which had belonged to the archbishops was restored to

them. The present building goes back to Tristan de Salazar, archbishop of Sens, who erected it from 1474 to 1519, and is about contemporary with the Hôtel de Cluny, the only other specimen in Paris of the domestic architecture of this date.

This old hôtel has known all the grandeurs, the vicissitudes, the decadence of the quarter itself. Inhabited by the clergy—archbishops, bishops, cardinals—by royalty, there is also a tradition that it offered its hospitality to Jeanne d'Arc when she entered Paris victorious. Under Henri IV it was for a short time famous as the residence of his divorced wife, Marguerite de Valois—*la reine Margot*—who brought scandal to its threshold, for one day returning from mass at the Célestins, her page and favourite, Julien, was shot dead at the door of her carriage, by her jealous former lover, Vermond. The queen swore that she would neither eat nor drink until his death was avenged, and she had the assassin beheaded in her presence two days later in the *place* before the hôtel. It was in this house that the former queen slept in a bed with black satin sheets to show off the whiteness of her skin.

After Paris was accorded an archbishop the Hôtel de Sens was deserted by its owners, who, however, were not dispossessed until the Revolu-

Photo X

HÔTEL DE SENS, XVTH CENTURY.

tionists took possession of the property. Its decline was then rapid. For a time it served as a diligence office, and under the Directoire the famous " Courrier de Lyon " is said to have started from its court. Planted in the façade is a ball from the revolution of 1830. Little by little speculators robbed it of its garden, its chapel, and in 1891 the house was despoiled of its chimney-pieces and carved woodwork, sold to collectors; but the square dungeon with its tower at the back of the court and the winding stair of the tourelle remain intact.

The Hôtel Saint-Pol yielded as royal residence to the Tournelles, which came to the crown during the reign of Charles VI. It was a palace of innumerable turrets, first built by Pierre d'Orgemont, chancellor of France, in 1380. His son, bishop of Paris, sold it to the duc de Berry, uncle of Charles VI, from whom it passed to his nephew the duc d'Orléans, and from him to the king. The duke of Bedford, regent of France after the death of Henry V, lived at the Tournelles. Charles VII was the first monarch to adopt the Tournelles as a residence and after him it was occupied on occasions by Louis XI, Charles VIII, Louis XII, and François I. Henri II found the palace *mesquin, insalubre,* and *nauseabond* and

made only short stops there during tournaments held in the park which surrounded the château, on the site of the present Place des Vosges. The Rue du Parc Royal marks one of the boundaries of this park.

It was in such a tournament, held in honour of the marriage of Elisabeth of France with Philip II of Spain, that Henri II, tilting with the Earl of Montgomery, was fatally wounded. The king was hastily carried to the Tournelles, where he expired ten days later, and Catherine de Medicis conceiving a superstitious horror of the place obtained from her son, Charles IX, authority to throw it down. The Rue des Tournelles occupies the line of the façade of the palace, the Place des Vosges marks the site of the royal garden.

The Place des Vosges, in its present form, dates from Henri IV, who determined to make the Marais the handsomest quarter of Paris and the Place Royale (Place des Vosges) the brilliant centre from which wide streets radiating in all directions should bear the names of all the provinces of France—the Rues Saintonge, de Béarn, de Bretagne are survivals of the original intention. The plans adopted for the *place* were designed by the king's favourite architect, Jacques-Androuet du Cerceau and the king built the side towards

the Rue Saint-Antoine at his own expense and then ceded plots of ground on the other sides of the square to his courtiers, on condition that they erect houses at once according to the accepted plan, in order that the whole enclosure should be uniform. Thirty-six pavilions surrounded the square.

Four new streets were opened leading to the *place* and the king erected the two central pavilions on the south and north, which were called the Pavillon du Roi and the Pavillon de la Reine. The king came daily while in Paris to direct and speed-up the work and during his absences at Fontainebleau he wrote constantly to Sully begging him to do the same. "*Je vous recommande la Place Royale*" was his admonition, added to letters to his minister on other subjects.

Henri meant to live in the Pavillon du Roi, but the square was unfinished at the time of his death and it was not until the commencement of the reign of Louis XIII that the Place Royale was inaugurated. The occasion was made brilliant as part of the festivities attending the marriage of the young king's sister, Elisabeth, with the Infant of Spain. This fête established the favour of the *place* with the aristocracy and it remained a centre of fashion until the commercial world in-

vaded it at the end of the XVIIth century. Though under Louis XIII duelling was forbidden, the Place Royale was a favourite rendezvous for duellists, and the balconies and windows of the square used to be filled with spectators, which gave such affairs almost the publicity of gladiatorial combats.

As a warning to duellists Richelieu raised in the centre of the square an equestrian statue of the king. It was destroyed by the Revolutionists, who melted the bronze into cannons, and the present statue, by Dupaty and Cortot, was erected in 1825. It presides over desolation, solitude, abandon.

The setting is intact—strangely unchanged and more perfect in its preservation than its contemporary, the Place Dauphine, of which we have spoken. But every vestige of former splendour has vanished. Where once was all gaiety, life, animation; where sedan chairs and carriages deposited the beauties of the court of a gallant monarch, where elegant cavaliers pirouetted under the eyes of their divinities, where nobles fought and played, where was the rendezvous of fashion, where court and public found their choicest distractions and pleasures, is now a vast emptiness pervaded by a touching melancholy. We seem far from Paris in this

Photo Moreau Frères

PLACE DES VOSGES: STATUE OF LOUIS XIII.

Photo A. Giraudon

PLACE DES VOSGES: THE ARCADE.

Photo Monuments Historiques

HÔTEL SULLY. DETAIL FROM PRINCIPAL FAÇADE OF THE COURT.

complete picture of a dead past, this empty theatre of departed glories. In the poetic beauty of its decline the Place des Vosges is like some exquisite discarded mistress. It has something of the tragedy of old Edinburgh.

The vogue of the Place Royale persisted under Louis XIV; then the *beau monde* emigrated to the vicinity of the Tuileries, or the Palais Royal, while many of the aristocracy had already crossed the river to the faubourg Saint-Germain. The cannons of the Bastille drove out the remaining faithful—shops were shut up and homes abandoned. The Place Royale became the "Place de l'Indivisibilité" and an armory was installed. The present name is in honour of the first department of France to forward patriot-contributions to Paris.

The disposition of the *place* is fine. The brick houses with their wide, white markings in stone, their picturesque, high-pitched, slate roofs, describe a large square upon which open one hundred and forty-four arcades; long galleries are reserved to promenaders; and four wide roads to horsemen and carriages. In the centre the garden was formerly enclosed by a handsome grill dating from Louis XIV. This grill, torn out for no apparent reason, is replaced by an inferior railing,

but a fragment of it encloses the magnificent hôtel of cardinal Mazarin in the Rue Vivienne. (Now part of the Bibliothèque Nationale.)

Madame de Sévigné was born in No. 1 Place Royale; Richelieu lived in No. 21. Under Louis-Philippe artists and men of letters replaced the *grands seigneurs.* Rachel, the tragedienne, died in No. 13; and, in 1832, Victor Hugo occupied an apartment in No. 6, the former dwelling of Marion Delorme, which has now become a national museum of the effects of the poet.

Reëntering the Marais by the picturesque Rue François Miron, on the left hand of Saint-Gervais, we find again some ancient dwellings. The Hôtel de Beauvais (No. 62) is readily distinguishable for its agreeable façade with balconies and its imposing entrance leading into a fine court. The house was built about the middle of the XVIIth century for Pierre de Beauvais, whose wife, Catherine Bellier, was first lady in waiting to Anne of Austria. In the decorations of the court the heads of rams (*bélier*) which alternate with those of lions are in allusion to the mistress of the house. The queen so favoured her that it used to be said that her house was built with stones from the Louvre. There is a rich vestibule with Doric columns sustaining trophies; an oval court with

pilasters and masks; a stairway with Corinthian columns, reliefs, and a rich balustrade leading to the chief rooms on the first floor. From one of these rooms, on August 26, 1660, Anne of Austria and Henrietta Maria, of England, watched the triumphal entry of Louis XIV and Marie-Thérèse into the capital.

The Rue François Miron was formerly part of the Rue Saint-Antoine, into which it leads, at the widening of the thoroughfare where the modern Rue de Rivoli starts. We are now in the heart of the Marais and seem far from Paris. Two churches, dating from Louis XIII, give the note of antiquity and rise above the general squalour into which the neighbourhood has fallen. That nearest the Rue François Miron is the Church of Saint Paul and Saint Louis, built for Louis XIII, in 1627-41, by François Derand, upon the site of a Jesuit church, built in 1580, in which Ravaillac, according to his own testimony, was instructed by the Jesuit d'Aubigne to murder Henri IV. The site of the church was first occupied by the hôtel of the cardinal de Bourbon.

The present church imitates the Italian style of the XVIth century; it is cruciform and its handsome dome is one of the earliest erected in Paris. Richelieu added the portal, from designs by the

Jesuit, Marcel Ange, and he celebrated the first mass. Louis XIII made a liberal endowment and the church, before its treasures were despoiled and dispersed by the Revolution, contained many interesting monuments. The sculptor, Sarazin, who carried on the traditions of Germain Pilon, made for it the statues of the *grand Condé* and his father, Henri de Bourbon; while Pilon's statue of the cruel chancellor, René de Birague, (now in the Louvre) was one of the more famous monuments. Sarazin made for the church a golden urn, supported by silver angels, to contain the heart of Louis XIII, and the heart of Louis XIV was brought here, in 1715, enclosed in a case designed by Coustou Jeune. The pulpit was given by Gaston de France, brother of the king.

The church still retains a few of its treasures, amongst which the most famous is the *Christ in the Garden of Olives* by Eugène Delacroix. There is a Madonna in marble by Germain Pilon, a replica of the terra-cotta from the Sainte-Chapelle, now in the Louvre. The crucifix in the sacristy comes from the old chapel of the Bastille and the shells which serve as vessels for the holy water were given by Victor Hugo when his first child was baptised.

The Temple Sainte-Marie, which carries the

picturesqueness of the street well down towards the Place de la Bastille, was built as the Church of the Visitation, by François Mansart, in 1632. In the convent of the Visitandines Louise de la Fayette, the virtuous and beautiful friend of Louis XIII, preferring a life of seclusion to the scandals and temptations of the court, took the veil in 1637, to escape from the insults of Richelieu and the queen, who feared her influence. She became superior of the convent under the name Mère Angélique. Louis saw her there and held a long conversation with her through the grill of the *parloir*, and it was during this conversation that she persuaded him to consecrate the kingdom to the Virgin. We have seen, in the choir of Notre-Dame, the statue of Louis XIII offering his crown and sceptre to the Virgin, and we know that his son, Louis XIV, executed the vow which his father died too soon to accomplish.

Upon the site of this church stood formerly the Hôtel de Boissy, in which died Quélus, the favourite of Henri III, who had been mortally wounded in the great duel of April 27, 1578. For thirty-three days Henri watched at the bedside of his dying "mignon," offering one hundred thousand francs to the surgeon who could save the life of one to whom he bore *une merveilleuse amitié.*

Quélus died calling upon the king and it was Henri himself who cut his long chestnut locks and took from his ears the earrings he had given him.

Close by the Church of the Visitation is the Hôtel de Mayenne, or d'Ormesson, or du Petit-Musc, a handsome house built by Du Cerceau for the duc de Mayenne.

But of all the ancient hôtels which still remain of those which clustered around the neighbourhood of the Place Royale the most interesting is that built by Sully, the minister who superintended its erection. Du Cerceau was again the architect, building upon part of the site of the old Tournelles this handsome residence for Maximilian de Béthune, duc de Sully, who had made a fortune in the service of Henri IV.

The rich façade of the hotel still looks down upon the rue Saint-Antoine, the lower part destroyed by commercial disfigurement, but the upper stories still full of character. There are two massive corner pavilions with the high-pitched Renaissance roof, connected by a simpler face of which the upper part is obviously modern, but under which is the original imposing entrance to the stately court. This court is richly sculptured with reliefs of the four Seasons, in the Goujon

style, with armour, with masques and foliage above the windows. Two sphynxes guard the stone steps which lead into the central building at the back and the whole court is opulent in carved stonework of the period. Inside a noble salon shows the proportions of the apartments and here and there a trace of the monogram of Sully. Another room preserves its ancient mosaic pavement.

CHAPTER XXI

CARNAVALET

DIRECTLY before the Church of Saint Paul and Saint Louis the Rue de Sévigné leads through to the Rue des Francs-Bourgeois where at the angle of the two streets stands the chief treasure of the Marais, the famous house of Madame de Sévigné, the Hôtel Carnavalet. The perfection of the type of private dwellings, of which the Hôtel de Sully is a later and more ostentatious development, the Hôtel Carnavalet, having been taken early by the city for the installation of its municipal museum, has escaped all the misfortunes of degenerating private occupation and ownership. Lodged in its own chief exhibit, the museum is one of the most thrilling which Paris offers. It deals with the history of the city, especially in the parts which the average visitor knows best—the Revolution and Napoléon. It has all the charm of the souvenir of that delightful letter writer, its most famous occupant.

The fame of Carnavalet covers many generations. The original part of the hôtel, which had

been largely added to accommodate the growing collections without disturbing the effect of the authentic portion, is contemporary with the famous façade of the court of the Louvre, upon which we have dwelt at such length, and it also presents the work of the same architect and sculptor. Begun by Pierre Lescot and Jean Goujon, in 1544, it was completed when two years later these two were called to the Louvre, by Jean Bullant assisted by several students of Goujon, who did not want to abandon entirely its sculptures.

The house has had many occupants. It was built for Jacques des Ligneris, president of the parliament of Paris and representative of France in the Council of Trente. The next important owner was the widow of François de Kernevenoy, a *grand seigneur* of Brittany, first equerry to Henri II and preceptor of the duc d'Anjou, later Henri III. At the court the rude Brittany "Kernevenoy" became "Carnavalet," the name which above all others has survived as the title of the property.

The original house, as one can readily see, consisted of a square of buildings surrounding a small open court. At the time of its first owners it comprised a main structure whose handsome

façade with reliefs, if not by Goujon himself, at least of his school, faces us as we stand at the grill under the archway of the entrance. The wings were of one story only and the court was closed across the front by a façade of which the feature was a sort of triumphal arch, embellished with sculptures by Goujon.

Madame Carnavalet died at a great age, in 1608, and her successor, Florent d'Argouges, treasurer of Marie de Medicis, made the first changes in the house, building as it is thought the upper stories of the wings. In 1654 under another occupant François Mansart entirely transformed the hôtel, respecting, however, in the main, the work of Lescot and Goujon.

Standing in the old court of the hôtel, the main façade is decorated by four large reliefs of the Seasons, each accompanied by its appropriate sign of the zodiac—Spring with the ram, Summer with the crab, Autumn with the scales, and Winter with the goat. Except for the Ceres, which is much the most lovely, these reliefs are too evidently inferior to the nymphs of the Fountain of the Innocents to be from the same chisel, and three of them were probably executed by another hand, from Goujon's design. Of the sides or wings of the court, the lower floor only dates from

Photo L. Pamard

CARNAVALET: COURT OF HONOUR.

Photo L. Pamard

CARNAVALET: STATUE OF LOUIS XIV. BY COYZEVOX. FORMERLY AT THE HÔTEL DE VILLE.

LION BY JEAN GOUJON. FROM THE FAÇADE OF THE HÔTEL CARNAVALET.

Photo A. Giraudon

the Renaissance and the handsome heads or masks, fauns and satyrs, of the keystones of the arches are attributed to Paul Ponce.

For the decoration of the new façades Mansart employed two sculptors of unequal talent. The more than mediocre reliefs of the upper storey of the right wing, representing Juno, Hebe, Diana, and Flora, with their attributes, are by an unknown sculptor. The reliefs on the opposite side, representing the four elements—Earth, Water, Air, and Fire—surmounted by their attributes, are thought to be the work of Gerard van Obstal, a Flemish sculptor brought to Paris by cardinal Richelieu to work upon the Louvre.

Above the entrance door to the main stairway are beautiful reliefs of Jean Goujon representing two geniuses reclining and holding lighted torches, symbolical of the vigilance of Justice even when she seems to repose. Upon the arch of the *porte-cochère* are admirable figures of Jean Goujon in his best manner. The figure of the keystone, Authority standing upon a globe, is supported by two figures of Fame lying on the extrados of the arch, holding palms and laurels. The two submissive lions which now form part of the decoration of the street façade were originally placed over the two little side doors of the court and

completed the symbolism of this ensemble, which recalls that this hôtel was built for a president of parliament.

In the centre of the court is the bronze statue of Louis XIV, by Antoine Coyzevox, formerly at the Hôtel de Ville. The king is represented standing, wearing the Roman costume of a warrior. On the pedestal are two reliefs by the same sculptor; to the right France annihilating heresy, a souvenir of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; to the left Royal Munificence distributing food to the starving poor, in souvenir of the organized charity after the terrible famine of 1662.

This statue was erected in the court of the Hôtel de Ville on July 14, 1689, a century to the day before the storming of the Bastille. It commemorated the reconciliation of Louis XIV with the city of Paris, after the troubles of the Fronde, which the king was long in pardoning, and since which he had never been willing to appear at the Hôtel de Ville. Finally, on January 30, 1687, he accepted an invitation to be present there at a *festin* given in his honour. Upon entering the court he saw the marble statue of Gilles Guérin, erected in 1654, which represented the king as a Roman trampling under foot the rebel Parisian. "Take away that figure," said Louis, "it is no

longer in season." The same night it was removed and now decorates the interior court of the château of Chantilly.

In memory of this solemn banquet Coyzevox was asked to make the statue erected two years after. Somehow it escaped the Revolutionary storm and before 1871 was again in the court of the Hôtel de Ville and in 1890 was transported to its present place at Carnavalet.

The façade of the building on the Rue de Sévigné dates from the Mansart constructions in the XVIIth century, but preserves the sculptures of the original entrance, attributed to Jean Goujon and Germain Pilon. To the right and left of the door are the two square reliefs, first placed inside the court, of the subdued lions against a background of war trophies. These reliefs are by Goujon, and are thought to have been inspired by a famous *morceau* in the *Grand' Salle* of the *Palais.* "On the door of the *Chambre Dorée,* where parliament sat," says Corrozet, "there was a large, gilded lion, having the head lowered to the ground and the tail between his legs, signifying that every person, of whatever rank in the realm, should obey and humble himself under the laws and judgment of the court." The lion of the *Palais* gave the sculptor the motif for those

which he carved for the *hôtel* of Ligneris, the president of parliament.

Opening upon the garden of the museum, in the Rue des Francs-Bourgeois, is an arch, called the Arc de Nazareth, which once traversed a street of that name in the *Cité,* near the Palais de Justice, and established a means of communication between the old Chambre des Comptes and its archives. When the Palais de Justice was extended this street was suppressed and its arch taken down and transported stone for stone to Carnavalet.

The fragment undoubtedly dates from the time of Henri II for we see upon the eight consoles supporting the arch and its archivolts, the monogram and device of this king several times repeated amongst the heads of satyrs and women. The excellence of its style and the vigour of its sculpture also would indicate that Goujon, if not Lescot, worked upon it, or that it is at least of their epoch. The grill which closes the arch is part of the restoration.

We find the same device and monogram, commonly accepted as a direct and official allusion to the amours of Henri II and Diane de Poitiers, on the Louvre, at Fontainebleau, in the chapel of the château at Vincennes, in the church of Gous-

sainville, etc., surmounted by the royal crown. We know that Catherine de Medicis was forced to accept the presence of her powerful rival even in the *ménage* and so with that indomitable will which enabled her to endure humiliation without appearing to accept it, she did her utmost to live down the scandal by accepting the device of the monogram and the crescent as her own. After the death of Henri II, Catherine continued piously to use the symbol, marking, however, distinctly the ends of the crescent to form the letter C, as we see it engraved on the tombs at Saint-Denis and on the astronomical column, which she had built during her widowhood and which still stands against the old Halle au Blé (now the Bourse du Commerce).

We have been able to touch but lightly upon the treasures of the Marais, than which no quarter in Paris is more rich in historic relics. Carnavalet is in many respects its chief jewel as it is the last monument of civil architecture of the Renaissance which modern Paris offers to the admiration of artists. Of its many occupants it is Madame de Sévigné who has left the most potent souvenir of her passage. She adored Carnavalet and lived there nearly nineteen years, from 1677 to 1696, up to within a short time of her death. She did

not, however, die in the house, but at the Château de Grignan.

The property was seized by the state under the Revolution and in 1866 Paris bought it for its historical museum. At this time the name of the street which passes before the house was changed from the Rue Culture Sainte-Catherine to Rue Sévigné, which adds nothing to the glory of the letter writer, but by which Paris loses the last trace of an old monastery which existed here before the XIIIth century.

CHAPTER XXII

THE LUXEMBOURG: MARIE DE MEDICIS

THE Palace of the Luxembourg, whose majestic façade forms the imposing vista of the broad Rue de Tournon, is the ancient residence of Marie de Medicis, the powerful widow of Henri IV, the first monarch of the House of Bourbon.

When Marie decided to build a palace without the walls of Philippe Auguste, upon a slope of the plateau of Sainte-Geneviève, she followed the example which half a century before her compatriot and relative, Catherine de Medicis, had set when she replaced her old residence, the Tournelles, by the new palace of the Tuileries, situated outside the fortified walls of Charles V.

The buildings of the Tuileries though not yet finished promised a sumptuous dwelling when Marie de Medicis became regent, but the haughty widow of Henri IV, though she found herself inconveniently lodged in the Louvre, felt no interest in terminating the work on the Tuileries, and would not, in fine, occupy a palace commenced by

another. The royal habitation which she visualized must be her very own.

Daughter of a grand-duke of Tuscany and of an archduchess of Austria, niece of a pope, a superb egoism was her natural heritage, as it was also the dominant note of the Italian Renaissance, of which Marie de Medicis was preëminently a product. Furthermore despotic tendencies in her character were fostered and developed by her early widowhood, which left her, at thirty-seven years of age, regent and sole ruler of France.

At the time of his father's death Louis XIII was a lad of nine years, and his mother, while enjoying to the full the power of the regency, looked forward none the less with reluctance to the time when she would be forced to relinquish the reins of government to the boy, whom she despised as an ineffectual rival, and upon whom she bestowed little of a mother's tenderness.

The position of dowager queen, to which the approaching majority of her son would soon relegate her, Marie de Medicis found distasteful and humiliating. She sought to ameliorate its horrors by the construction of a vast private palace, a monument to her name and race, an expression of her own vital personality, to which she might retire, nominally, when the time came, in consid-

Photo X

THE PALAIS DU LUXEMBOURG. MARIE DE MEDICIS' PALACE.
SALOMON DE BROSSE, ARCHITECT.

Photo Alinari

MARRIAGE OF HENRI IV AND
MARIE DE MEDICIS. BY RUBENS.
DECORATION FOR THE PALAIS
DU LUXEMBOURG.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

Photo Alinari

HENRI IV CONFIDES THE KINGDOM
TO MARIE DE MEDICIS.
DECORATION FOR THE PALAIS
DU LUXEMBOURG.
NOW IN THE LOUVRE.

Photo Braun et Cie.

CHAMBRE À COUCHER. BED CHAMBER OF MARIE DE MEDICIS.
PALAIS DU LUXEMBOURG.

Photo Alinari

DETAIL FROM THE CROWNING OF
MARIE DE MEDICIS.
BY RUBENS.
DECORATION FOR THE PALAIS
DU LUXEMBOURG.
LOUVRE.

Photo X

FONTAINE DE MEDICIS.
BY DE BROSSE.
LUXEMBOURG GARDEN.

Photo X

DETAIL. FONTAINE DE L'OBSERVATOIRE,
LUXEMBOURG GARDEN.
BY CARPEAUX.

FONTAINE DE L'OBSERVATOIRE.
BY CARPEAUX.
LUXEMBOURG GARDEN.

Photo E. Fiorelli

erable splendour and without sacrificing appearances or yielding more than the letter of her supremacy.

Renouncing, therefore, the two large residences of the *rive droite,* Marie de Medicis selected the calm and spacious faubourg Saint-Germain as the site of her palace. She purchased, in 1612, the estate of François de Luxembourg, duc de Piney, increasing the property during the following year by a number of acquisitions and exchanges. At last, in 1615, having cleared the united properties of all the existing buildings, the palace was begun.

Salomon de Brosse was the architect. History is doubtful as to his identity, his origin, and his birth. He is styled both nephew and student of Du Cerceau, as both son and brother of Jean de Brosse, architect to Marguerite de Valois. At the time of which we speak he had done none of his great work—the *portail* of Saint-Gervais, the aqueduct of Arceuil, the temple of Charenton, the *Salle des Pas Perdus* of the *Palais,* the châteaux of Monceaux and of Coulommiers are all posterior to the Medicis palace by several years. He was a Huguenot, yet he inspired Marie de Medicis, who was a fervent Catholic, with absolute confidence in his ability.

The palace was commenced in 1615 and finished

in 1620. The plan is based upon a study of the Pitti Palace, in Florence, Marie de Medicis' birthplace, to which the palace bears indeed a certain resemblance. De Brosse was too talented a man to follow blindly his distinguished model; he adapted its general physiognomy, subordinating it to the current French traditions, introducing the long galleries and high corner pavilions, unknown to Italy, but demanded by the French climate. It was the queen's idea that her palace should be reminiscent of the Florentine masterpiece, and de Brosse succeeded so well that his plan found universal favour.

In its original form the general mass of the structure formed a parallelogram of almost exact symmetry. The architectural decoration of the principal façade, on the Rue de Vaugirard, and in the grand court, was practically what one sees to-day. But the sides of the palace were lengthened in 1836-40 by the addition of a third section which pushed the façade towards the garden out a considerable distance. This alteration was the most important of the many changes made in the original plan and provided the necessary space for the housing of the senate chamber.

The principal entrance to the palace was through a court of honour built within the present

court, raised about three feet above the main court and reached by a row of semi-circular steps. Three doors opened from this court of honour above which were placed busts of Henri IV, Marie de Medicis, and Louis XIII. The original stairway of honour was within these doors, where now stands the colonnade. Within, the ground floor was composed of great halls and vaulted chambers, reserved for the different functions of the guard.

The first floor contained the reception and ceremonial apartments and the living rooms of the queen. These faced the western exposure and communicated with the long, west gallery, a splendid room with windows on the garden and on the court, designed to hold the decorations by Rubens, now in the Louvre.

The magnificence of the gardens corresponded to that of the palace. The *parterre* was originally larger but not so deep as now; it was bordered on each side by flat bands of flowers and enclosed within a double wall. The terraces followed the mode of the day and were planted with yew and box trees cut into bizarre shapes.

The fountains were fed by abundant waters from the springs of Rongis carried through the village of Arceuil, where had been found the re-

mains of the Roman aqueduct which transported the waters for the baths of the Palais des Thermes. The first stone in its reconstruction was laid by the queen regent and Louis XIII in 1613. It was finished in 1624 and proved a blessing to the city, for the demands of the palace and gardens were amply satisfied with but a third of the supply of water and the remainder was turned over to public use.

Sauval described the parterre as the largest and most magnificent of Europe, and John Evelyn, writing in 1644, says: "The parterre is indeed of box, but so rarely design'd and accurately kept cut, that the embroidery makes a wonderful effect to the lodgings which front it. 'Tis divided into four squares, and as many circular knots, having in ye centre a noble basin of marble neere thirty feet in diameter, in which a triton of brasse holds a dolphine that casts a girandola of water neere thirty foote high, playing perpetually, the water being convey'd from Arceuil by an aqueduct of stone, built after ye old Roman magnificence."

Marie de Medicis occupied her palace during a tempestuous period following the young king's accession to the throne. Devoured by love of power, she was incapable of directing anything alone and obeyed blindly the will of her favourites,

Concini and Eleanore Galigäi, his wife, who had accompanied her to France. Directed by these two the queen exerted her fitful influence, worked her stubborn will, now through the weakness of the king, now through her mouthpiece, Richelieu, whose power at first was of her making and whom she regarded as her creation and tool.

Desiring to have her coadjutor at hand the queen gave him a portion of her land upon which to erect a house, adjacent to her own. This was the Hôtel du Petit Luxembourg and here Richelieu resided until the Palais Royal was built. One can measure his growth by these buildings alone. When he had attained the dignity of the latter he repaid the generosity of the queen mother by abandoning his estate to his niece, the duchesse d'Aiguillon, whom Marie de Medicis bitterly detested and desired to have banished from the court. The Petit Luxembourg is now the official residence of the president of the senate.

Meanwhile in the midst of everything the queen became embroiled in political quarrels and court jealousies. Her violent and dominating nature tended to push all things to excess, both friendships and hatreds. She excited against herself, and her favourite Concini, the enmity of the court, and after many painful scenes Richelieu, who was

now hand in glove with the king, had her banished from Paris.

The château of Blois was the scene of her captivity from 1617 to 1620, and her escape forms one of the subjects of the series of panels which Rubens painted for the palace. Balls, fêtes, and a round of gaieties followed her return and celebrated her restoration to favour and power. Marie, in the intoxication of the moment, thought her fortunes assured forever, and abandoned herself once again to the beautification of her palace, calling to Paris the greatest painter of the day, then in the height of his power and renown.

The fame of Rubens, at this time, filled the ears of the civilized world. He was in demand at all the courts of Europe as ambassador as well as painter. His familiarity with diplomatic circles rendered the Flemish painter eminently the artist to cope with the difficult task which Marie de Medicis' vanity imposed upon him. It was indeed a delicate matter to satisfy the colossal conceit of the queen without incurring the displeasure of the king and of Gaston d'Orléans, to say nothing of that of the more formidable Richelieu.

Rubens chose the allegorical style of subject, then in vogue, as the most neutral mode of expression, as well as that best adapted to the purpose

of decoration. He remained in Paris, on his first visit to the court, about a month, planning the work with the queen and familiarising himself with the political situation and the tempers of his clients. The preliminary sketches were finished within about two months after his departure, and in May, 1622, were submitted to the queen together with a general plan of the west gallery.

All of his compositions were approved with the exception of one which depicted the queen being sent into exile at Blois, conducted by Rage, Calumny, and Hate, and portraits of the queen's parents, the Grand-Duke Francis of Tuscany and Johanna of Austria, were substituted for this canvas. These sketches, to the artist much more valuable and interesting than the finished decorations, are preserved in the Alte Pinakothek, at Munich.

One year later Rubens again visited Paris, bringing with him nine finished canvases. The queen, who was at Fontainebleau, came up to Paris expressly to see them and was delighted. On his return to Antwerp Rubens continued the work with great rapidity, partly because he must have seen the unstable position of Marie de Medicis, and have been anxious to deliver the work, for which the recompense was a considera-

tion, and partly also to accomplish its installation in time for the wedding of Henriette de France with Charles I, of England.

He brought the whole series to Paris in January, 1625, and installed himself in the east gallery of the palace, which, having the same exposure and arrangement as the room for which they were intended, served as the best of studios for the purpose. Here he put the final touches to the canvases, and here he painted the coronation of the queen, by the cardinal de Joyeuse, at Saint-Denis, for which the queen and notables of the court, figuring in the composition, posed, and here he made the queen's own portrait, as Bellona.

Finally, on May 1, 1625, all was in place and the king, the queen mother, and the court gave it an enthusiastic approval. The west gallery, as has been said, was lighted by windows on both sides and the pictures occupied the piers between the windows and at the ends of the room. At one end was the portrait of the queen in the character of Bellona, the goddess of war, placed over a monumental chimney-piece. This portrait was flanked by portraits of the grand-duke and grand-duchess of Tuscany, in spaces above the two doors. The ceiling was richly ornamented by caissons and

paintings of the twelve signs of the zodiac, by Jacques Jordaens, Rubens' pupil and friend.

It has become fashionable to decry this prodigious work of the Flemish painter, as not only inferior in quality to his great achievements, but as the mere hasty output of his school. So great a genius as Rubens rides easily over this unmerited criticism and the canvases themselves show too much mastery of composition, too much fluency of painting, too much joy of colour to have been done by apprentices, however clever. The panels were not hastily done, they were done with a rapidity born of enthusiasm and carried through, as one can see, with one inspiration; the work really gains in consequence.

It is true that his students helped; they were accustomed to throw the composition roughly upon the large canvases from the small sketches, to prepare the work for the master, and it might even be easy to say to which canvases Jordaens put his brush. Rubens' atelier was a strong one including with Jordaens, who was to become a master himself, such capable painters as Diepenbeck, Van Thulden, Van Egmont, C. Schut, and Simon de Vos. But we know that Rubens made the sketches, and that he worked upon the canvases

in Paris and that he painted the coronation scene and the portraits in the palace itself.

As for the painting the pictures are not the equal of such outstanding masterpieces as the *Descent from the Cross,* of Antwerp, nor of the marvellous *Rape of the Sabine Women* nor the *Inferno* of Munich, nor of the great treasures of the Prado, but they show nevertheless an inexhaustible strength and fertility of invention, an infinite variety, a knowledge and a virtuosity evident to every thoughtful observer.

The Marriage of Henri IV and Marie de Medicis at Lyon, is one of the most striking of the collection and the head of Henri IV is perhaps the most perfect existing portrait of the king. *The Coronation of Marie de Medicis at Saint-Denis* is regarded as the most successful of the historical series and it is classed amongst Rubens' most important works.

The series is composed of twenty-one allegorical flatteries, under which one reads easily the character of the haughty, obstinate, and false Marie, this princess of weak character, of violent passions, proud in prosperity, humble and suppliant in adversity, who by her detestable character became insufferable to her husband and her son, and who alienated her very favourites. Under the

pure painting is the revelation of Rubens' complete sizing up of the situation which his *bravura* scarcely takes the trouble to conceal. He seems to have known that with Marie de Medicis there was no fear of going too far, that she would accept avidly flattery however fulsomely presented—the great point was that there should be "sufficiently enough."

Rubens hands it to her strong, as the phrase is, in such a picture as that which depicts Henri IV receiving her portrait with an imbecile smile of rapture—"*Quelle femme!*" he seems to be saying to himself of this smug, self-satisfied face. But she was far from being as beautiful as Henri thought from her portrait. "*Grande, grosse, avec des yeux ronds et fixes, elle n'avait rien de caressant dans les manières,*" says Sismondi, "*aucune gaieté dans l'ésprit.*"

How he exposes her in such a picture as that in which with an air of false humility and self-effacement she leaves the helm of France to the inexpert Louis XIII; or in that where, upon the apotheosis of Henri IV, she sinks at last upon the throne urged by the insistence of every factor of the kingdom; or again where, having given birth to the puny Louis, she occupies the centre of an admiring group of goddesses; or in the fabulous

exaggeration of the *Félicité de la Regence*—that regency which as we know brought disaster to France and to Marie the hatred of her subjects.

The queen planned that Rubens should decorate the east gallery of the palace with the events of the life of Henri IV, but this wing was unfinished in her lifetime, and in any case, the political intrigues and discords, which led to the final banishment of the queen mother, forced her to renounce the project. It was characteristic of her that she took the precaution to secure her own series first.

The story of her undoing is pitiful in its completeness. Her last years were a succession of exiles. They first wished to send her back to Florence, but she, shrinking with all the strength of her racial pride against humiliation before her own people, urged the king to send her only to Compiègne. Later she was banished to Brussels, then to Ghent, and finally she fled to the court of her son-in-law, Charles I, under whose protection she spent two years. At last the poor lady, bereft of all power and reduced to a state bordering upon indigence, was obliged to retire to Cologne, where, stripped of all insignia of royalty, she died, in 1642, an old woman of sixty-nine years.

Amongst her colossal faults one virtue shines out strong, a virtue hereditary in her family, that of protecting the arts and letters. She gave pensions to Malherbe, and to Marin; named Philippe de Champaigne court painter, commanded of Rubens this series of decorations; constructed the Luxembourg Palace, built the aqueduct of Arceuil, and founded the Hôpital de la Charité.

The old palace of Marie de Medicis has not played a rôle so considerable in history as has the Louvre or the Tuileries, but its part has nevertheless been brilliant and colourful. On her exile from France the queen gave the estate to her favourite son, Gaston d'Orléans, under whom it became the scene of the revels of a wild and dissipated society of which he was the leader. When the duke died the palace was inherited by his two daughters, the *grande Mademoiselle,* and the pious duchesse de Guise. It was here that *Mademoiselle* received the visits of M. de Lauzun, to whom, to the amazement and incredulity of the court, she was briefly betrothed. Lauzun was endowed with the titles, the names, the ornaments necessary to be named in such a contract of marriage, the prospective bride herself gave him four duchies of France and the name of Montpensier. The estate was estimated at twenty-two millions.

The contract was prepared but at the last moment Louis XIV withdrew his consent. Mademoiselle was one of the gaiest figures of the XVIIth century. She inherited the intelligence, the lack of scruple, and the spirit of intrigue of her father, and though she never married was proposed successively for the hands of Louis XIV, Philip IV of Spain, the Prince of Wales (later Charles II of England), and the emperor Ferdinand III. Voltaire writes of her: "*Lorsqu'on porta le deuil de Cromwell à la cour de France, Mademoiselle fut la seul qui ne rendit point cet hommage à la mémoire du meurtrier d'un roi son parent.*"

The last royal owner of the Luxembourg was the comte de Provence, known familiarly as *Monsieur,* afterwards Louis XVIII. When he fled from Paris at the time of Napoléon's return from Elba, his goods were confiscated and the Luxembourg became national property.

During the Reign of Terror, when the ordinary prisons were insufficient to hold the victims of the Revolution, the Luxembourg Palace was converted into a house of detention where were imprisoned, *pêle-mêle,* without distinction of rank or fortune, numerous suspects. The list of unfortunates included Alexandre de Beauharnais and his wife, Joséphine de la Pagerie, Camille Desmoulins,

Danton, Philippeaux, Robespierre, and David, the painter.

Upon the establishment of the constitution of 1795 the palace became the seat of government and was consecrated to the use of the five directors. The Consulat followed the Directoire, with Napoléon as first consul in recognition of his magnificent victories in Egypt and Syria, and the Luxembourg became the Palais du Consulat. In 1801 Napoléon created the senate which three years later was to declare him emperor. The palace became the seat of the new government and was known as the Palais du Sénat.

We know the garden to have been the site of the Roman camp which protected the palace of the Cæsars until the time of Honorius. The history of the gardens then becomes that of the romantic old Château Vauvert, a *maison de plaisance,* said to have been built by Robert the Pious, and to have stood where now begins the *allée* of the Observatoire. Tradition said that the house was haunted, that it was the abode of the devil himself, and brave men hesitated to pass along the road at night because of the dreadful noises which issued from the manor and the frequent evils which befell nocturnal ramblers in the vicinity.

The monks of Chartreuse begged the estate from Saint-Louis and established themselves there in 1257. The court, the two cloisters, the church, and the cells, composed each of a distinct pavilion, following the usages of the order, covered a space large enough to contain a city. The church contained a number of illustrious sepulchres and from the cloister were taken the series of pictures, representing the Life of Saint-Bruno, by Lesueur, now in the Louvre.

For her garden, Marie de Medicis exchanged a large tract of land lying on the other side of the monastery, towards the Observatoire, for a considerable portion of their property. She encroached also upon the domain of another religious order, the Filles du Calvaire. A charming souvenir of this scattered order is preserved in the pretty Renaissance chapel, which can be seen from the Rue de Vaugirard, west of the Petit Luxembourg. It was built by the queen and presented to the nuns in recompense for the ground taken for the garden.

The Revolution swept away royalties and made wholesale havoc of the estates of the many religious bodies, which occupied one-third of the area of Paris. The Filles du Calvaire were put to flight. The monastery of the Pères Chartreux

was completely destroyed. The *pépinière* of the Luxembourg, the *allée* of the Observatoire, the botanical gardens, houses and streets now cover the site.

Aside from its rich past, the garden gains peculiar significance from its situation in the heart of the intellectual quarter of Paris. Most of the institutions of learning surround it—it is the garden of the University—and artists have established their general quarter in the adjoining streets.

The museum of modern painters, the palace of the senate, and the national theatre of the Odéon mark its northern boundary. At its southern extremity rises the silhouette of the Observatoire, while its eastern length faces at every opening a series of historic institutions. The main eastern gateway opens upon the broad Rue Soufflot, closed by the imposing vista of the Panthéon. To the left lie the law school, the Sorbonne, the University of Paris, the Cluny Museum, the School of Medicine, etc.; and to the right, the Ecole des Mines.

Not in Paris, nor in any city of France, nor, perhaps, in the whole world exists a garden of nobler aspect, more graceful design, of proportions more perfect and harmonious. While the

Tuileries were made over, by Lenôtre, the Luxembourg retains its old Renaissance form. A fountain, by de Brosse, contemporary with the palace, lies towards the Rue de Medicis; another, by Carpeaux, a *chef-d'œuvre* of the XIXth century, makes glorious the *allée* of the Observatoire.

The charm of this old garden is of a subtlety, a simplicity, which does not arrest superficial attention, but sinks in more and more profoundly as acquaintance with its varied aspect grows. One must know it bleak and bare in winter. One must have watched its gradual transformation in the early spring. One must have idled away there dreamy, summer twilights and walked through the rustling, russet carpet in the autumn, when, especially towards the Panthéon, the great trees have turned to glowing masses of rust and the terraces are vivid with the bright bloom of the late flowering plants.

The noble dignity of the palace, the elegance of the formal garden appeal to every æsthetic sense, are to feed upon and live into. As one gives up to the charm of the exquisite whole every finer instinct is stirred and satisfied. What poem, what picture, what music is more elevating than the spectacle of the garden on a sunny morning, its fundamental setting decked with flowers, nested in

by birds, and peopled with the gay French life smiling out its destiny before one? It exhales the very essence of happiness.

It slips with even closer sympathy into one's minor moods when, wrapped in the first cool, close mist of those rare, unrelated days of late September, a penetrating *tristesse* pervades and tempers the joy of living. Then it is like a great cathedral, full of mystery and quiet.

But most sensitive and tender it becomes in early October, when the birds and the foreigners have taken wing and the *marroniers,* having shaken free of their crackling russet, unfold confidingly again into flower and the more sheltered trees show rifts of high-green leaves, their last touching protest against the inroads of winter. Then it is delicious to linger late in the open, to take all one can of this sweet parting.

CHAPTER XXIII

SCATTERED TREASURES

THERE are amongst the monuments of Paris those which astound by their grandeur, like Notre-Dame and the Louvre; those which satisfy by the perfection of their setting, like the Luxembourg, the Concorde, and the Place des Vosges; those which act as great architectural axes, like the Sacré-Cœur, the Panthéon, the Madeleine, and Saint-Sulpice; those which serve a more intimate purpose of decoration, like the Sorbonne, Val de Grâce, the Institut, and the Invalides; and those which stand apart and unique, scattered like jewels through the city—l'Auxerrois, Carnavalet, Cluny, the Sainte-Chapelle, the Triumphal Arch of the Carrousel, and Saint-Etienne-du-Mont.

Of these last, each so perfect in its way, it is, perhaps, Saint-Etienne-du-Mont which rests closest upon the heart—this *bijou* of the Renaissance, this delicious flower of architecture, so perverse, so quaint, so exquisite, which, though

Photo X

SAINT-ETIENNE-DU-MONT.

Photo A

SAINT-ETIENNE-DU-MONT:
INTERIOR, SHOWING THE ROOD-LOFT.

half hidden by the Panthéon, makes of that vast monument its background.

Irregular and capricious in its construction, it charms by its coquetry and its movement, by its variety and its grace. From the peak of its exceedingly pointed gable to the base of its quasi-classic portico; from the vaulted north porch with its period doors to the tip of the lanthorn surmounting the tall, slim tower; from the urns and statues of the lower façade, to the oval rosace of the gable with its expressive symbol of eternity, Saint-Etienne-du-Mont charms.

Nothing more indigenous could possibly grow out of that wayward old Rue de la Montagne-Sainte-Geneviève, of which it seems the ultimate expression—the ultimate expression of that old Paris, of which this street, for those whose vision can pierce the shabbiness of its decline, was the very essence and character. Clovis himself might have blazed the trail over the virgin soil of the mountain, when he picked its summit for his renowned basilica.

The antiquated north porch, with its semicircular flight of stone steps, which continue the upward slope of the hill, set in strangely under the slender belfry, is all in keeping with the old neighbourhood and the oddly precipitous *place*

before the entrance. The west *portail*, built during the first years of the XVIIth century, turns sympathetically to meet the north porch and invites the loiterer to round the bend to inspect the chief entrance. At the angle a mediæval tourelle, with a conical top, hugs closely to a bit of high-pitched roof, and, above the whole, the svelte belfry rises to an elegant height, supported by the finest of tourelles enclosing the spiral stairway, and at the top of the tower an octagonal lanthorn dominates the platform. The piquancy of the belfry is accentuated by long rifts in the stone, for so appear the windows, both pointed and round arched, contributing to its lightness; the ornaments of the lower story are still Gothic, and from the entablature grotesque gargoyles jut out from the face of the wall and spill the rain from the steep roof upon the passers-by.

The origin of the church is confounded with that of Sainte-Geneviève, to which an earlier XIIIth century edifice was intended as a succursale. The present church was projected during the first years of the reign of François I and the *portail* was built by that naughty Queen Margot, for though the Medicis had replaced her, she too would leave her monument to Paris.

And was she as naughty as they said? Her

portraits are so contradictory; in one she is a beautiful child, in another a designing young minx, another shows a dignified woman, and a fourth—well it is all headdress, one does not know what to make of it. They said she chose a hôtel in the Rue de Seine as her domicile, because "*il lui parut piquant de demeurer vis-à-vis du Louvre, où régnait Marie de Medicis.*" Coryat writes, in 1611, "I saw Queene Margarite, the king's divorced wife, being carried by men in the open streets under a stately canopy." But Sully whom Marie de Medicis had alienated, by her extravagant caprices, found her—by contrast surely—resigned, disinterested, and sweet of temper.

Saint-Etienne was begun at the apse; the choir was finished in 1537; and on August 2, 1610, Marguerite de Valois placed the first stone of the *portail,* and gave three thousand livres towards its erection. Finally we read, on a black marble tablet imbedded in the north wall of the nave that, in 1626, on Sexagesima Sunday, under Pope Urbain VIII and in the reign of Louis XIII, the church and high altar were consecrated, under the evocation of Saint Stephen. Another inscription, placed under the first, relates that, during the ceremony of consecration, two girls of the

parish fell from the galleries of the choir with a portion of the balustrade upon which they were leaning, and were miraculously preserved from all hurt, and that their fall occasioned no accident, though the assemblage of persons was great.

Saint-Etienne has all the advantages. It has an ancient and romantic history, it has a beautiful shell, it has a noble destination as the reliquary of the only tangible souvenir of Sainte-Geneviève, the patron saint of Paris, its interior exceeds, if possible, the adorable beauty of the outside, and it has a glorious series of windows.

The aisles are the whole height of the church, the monotony broken by the triforium which runs merely from pillar to pillar along the sides of the nave and choir and is interrupted by the transept. In the choir it is reached by twisted stairways wreathed around the pillars on each side, the whole contrivance of triforium and spiral stairways leading up to the feature of the curious interior, the unique and beautiful rood-loft, the only one left in Paris, and considered a *chef-d'œuvre* of open stone work. It was erected by Pierre Biard, in 1609.

Thrown boldly across the face of the sanctuary, its tourelles mounting well above the platform, the balustrades suspended in mid-air, and thin

colonettes forming the only visible means of support, this *jubé* presents in its construction a series of fabulous difficulties which the architect set himself as though merely to show his dexterity. Angels, palms, foliage, interlaced motifs, masks, decorate the spandrils, the archivolts, and friezes. The *jubé* is completed by two doors which close the ambulatory, so that the whole of the choir and apse is screened off from the nave and aisles. These doors are again in openwork design, in keeping with the lightness of the effect intended; and above them, in the broken pediments, sit two figures in stone, gracefully modelled.

The organ is a magnificent specimen of wood-carving of the XVIIth century; the pulpit is carried on the shoulders of Samson.

When the abbey of Port Royal was destroyed, in 1710, the body of Racine was transferred to Saint-Etienne and buried in the vault of the chapel of the Virgin, near the remains of Pascal.

When Sainte-Geneviève was destroyed the stone sarcophagus of the saint was found in the crypt, where it had been since 511, though the relics had long since been removed and put into the *chasse* of which we have spoken. The poor relics of the body, so piously reverenced by the Parisians, so often carried in processions through the streets in

times of stress, were, as we know, burned during the Revolution, in the Place de Grève. Deputy Fayau had the delicacy to send the pope an account of this pretty ceremony. But the sarcophagus somehow escaped, and, having always been venerated, now became the last link with that precious legendary figure.

Enclosed in a modern receptacle it is preserved in one of the chapels of the apse. Candles are always burning at the shrine and at the *neuvaine* of the saint thousands come to pray at the sepulchre.

Saint-Etienne is a rich museum of painted glass, possessing an almost complete collection of remarkable models from the middle of the XVIth century to the epoch of the last painter of note at the commencement of the XVIIth century. The oldest glass is contained in the five high windows of the apse, and there are others in the nave, and in the chapel of Sainte-Geneviève, where have been assembled the nine windows formerly placed under the arches of the charnel house, which, attached to the apse, was disposed in the form of a cloister enclosing a small court.

The windows display the art of the ablest painters of their day—Jean Cousin, Claude Henriet, Enguerrand Leprèuce, Pinaigrier, Michu, Fran-

çois Periez, Nicolas Desengives, Nicolas Levasseur, and Jean Mounier are represented. Six large windows have been preserved in the collateral chapels of the choir, and the western rose is exceedingly handsome. The parishioners of Saint-Etienne were inordinately fond of glass and the list of donors, headed by a rich wine merchant, who made the most liberal foundations for the purpose, is a long one.

What Saint-Etienne represents for ecclesiastical architecture the Hôtel de Cluny, which is but a short walk down the hill, represents for civil architecture. Constructed both at a moment of transition, both show Gothic principles cheered by a strain of the Renaissance. Cluny is older and more serious; in Saint-Etienne the Renaissance strain develops a theme, with variations.

If Carnavalet is the most consistently charming of the few preserved private residences of older Paris, Cluny is clearly the most distinguished. Large and stately, the walls, the court, the gardens, the ornamentation, the many-sided tower with its stone staircase, the open balustrade, the chimneys, and the windows, all bespeak the taste and elegance of its builders; while the polished interior of this harmonious and beautiful old house is all in keeping with the best traditions.

From the point of view of its destination, the Hôtel de Cluny is even more fortunate than Carnavalet, though one museum complements the other and the history of Paris is grasped between the two. The building, the furniture, and the ornaments of Cluny are in perfect keeping and the illusion of the past is admirably maintained. With the Hôtel de Sens it may be considered a model of XVth century civil architecture.

In the first half of the XIVth century, about the year 1340, Pierre de Chaslus, abbot of Cluny, bought the site of the old Palais des Thermes, intending to build a lodging near the college which his abbey possessed, not far from the Sorbonne. This project was not carried out, but in the XVth century Jean de Bourbon, a successor of Chaslus, undertook the construction of the present edifice and laid the foundations. Upon these foundations Jacques d'Amboise, abbot of Cluny, raised the present building. The principal entrance and façade were constructed from 1485 to 1514.

The approach is from the Rue de Sommerard, named from the archæologist whose collection was the nucleus of the museum, and the solid, battlemented wall is pierced by a gate, surmounted by the arms of the abbey of Cluny, through which

Photo A. Giraudon

HÔTEL DE CLUNY: XVTH CENTURY.

Photo A. Giraudon

HÔTEL DE CLUNY : PETITE PORTE D'ENTRÉE.

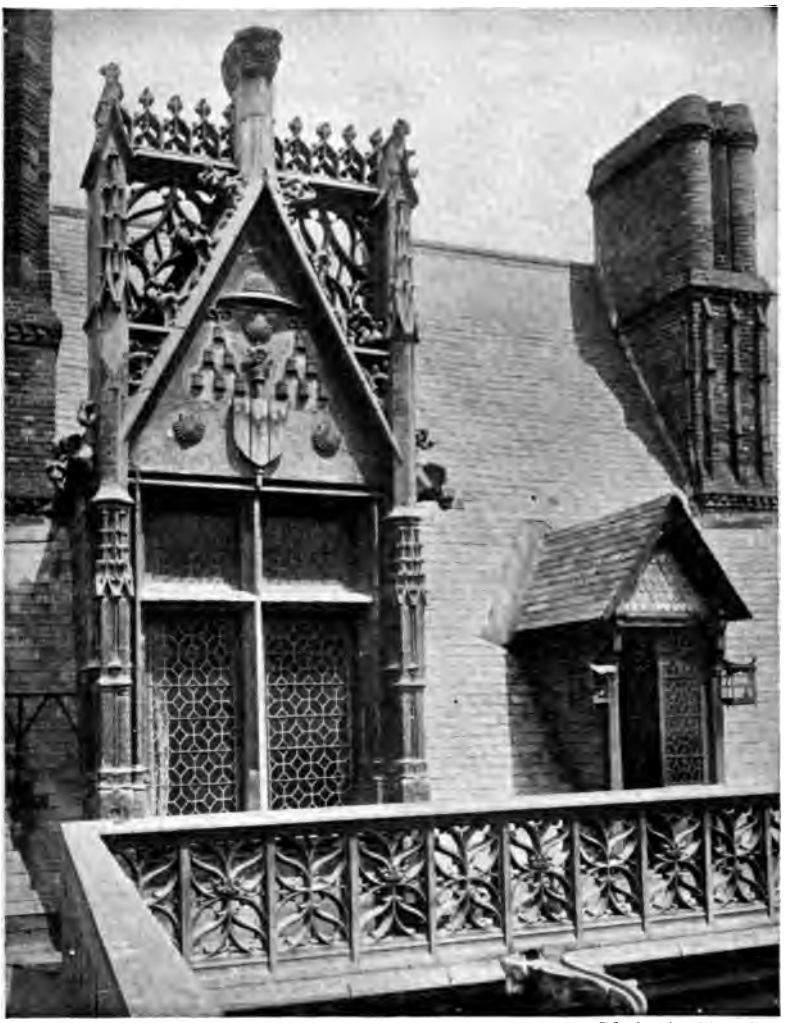


Photo A. Giraudon

HÔTEL DE CLUNY: A WINDOW.

Photo A. Giraudon

TOMB OF MAZARIN. BY COYZEVOX.
MADE FOR THE CHAPEL OF THE INSTITUT DE FRANCE.
NOW AT THE LOUVRE.

Photo X

TOMB OF RICHELIEU: SORBONNE.
'OIS GIRARDON, AFTER THE DESIGN OF LE BRUN.

one enters upon the rich, atmospheric court of honour. The *corps de logis* presents as its chief feature the many-sided tower which encloses the stairway, and bearing the rose-medallions and cockle-shells of Saint James, in allusion to the builder, Jacques d'Amboise. Opposite is an old well from the manor of Tristan l'Hermite, near Amboise. The building on the west is richly decorated.

From the garden the bay-window and vaulted hall called *la chapelle basse* are the features, the upper floor being supported by a single column. Upon the capital of this column are the arms of Jacques d'Amboise and a crowned K (Karolus) for Charles VIII.

The famous bell of Rouen, known as Georges d'Amboise, is said to have been cast at Cluny and the great circle traced on the wall of the east wing is supposed to mark its dimensions.

The interior has been restored by means of contemporary pieces brought here from other buildings. Thus a chimney-piece dating from the end of the XVth century comes from Le Mans, and the beautiful François I chamber is a reconstituted room of the epoch of the monarch.

Between Saint-Etienne and Cluny, on the northern slope of Sainte-Geneviève's mountain,

on the outskirts of the site of the gardens of Julian's palace, which lay along the Roman road to Orléans, lies the Sorbonne, the development of a college founded in 1250, by Robert de Sorbonne, a canon of Notre-Dame, under the protection of Saint-Louis. Robert de Sorbonne was the king's confessor and when Saint-Louis wanted to found a nunnery on this site he persuaded him to provide instead a charity college for theological students. The college thus founded soon became famous and the assembly of doctors of the Sorbonne formed a formidable tribunal, which judged without appeal theological works and opinions and even passed sentence upon popes and kings.

The title, *docteur de Sorbonne,* was gained only after many years of study in the institution followed by ten more years devoted to argument and debate and the preparation and defence of various theses, distinguished as minor, major, *sabbatine,* tentative, and *petite* and *grande sorbonique.* It was in this last that the aspirant for the degree was required to sustain and refute the attacks of twenty assailants or *ergoteurs* who, while the victim was forbidden to eat, to drink, or to leave the place, worked in relays, relieving each other every half hour, and harassed him from six in the morning to seven at night.

The Sorbonne as it stands is Richelieu's great contribution to Paris. He was elected *proviseur*, or head master of the institution, in 1622, and his first care was to reconstruct the buildings of the college and to build the chapel, which, finished in 1635, was practically contemporary with the old church of Saint Paul and Saint Louis, in the Marais. Jacques Lemercier was Richelieu's architect. We have seen his work upon the Pavillon de l'Horloge of the Louvre, and he designed Saint-Roch and the Palais Royal and worked upon Val-de-Grâce. The chapel of the Sorbonne has the charm of complete unity, and being very small its view is well compassed by the width of the shady *place* which makes the effective approach, and from which the dome, built not too far from the façade, is agreeably dominant, the whole silhouette of the building flowing gracefully towards its elevation. The front of the transept, towards the court, is even better, ornamented with a portico of detached columns on the lower story with a great semi-circular window above, and the dome rising near the wall with full effect. The dome and portico of the chapel are placed amongst the best works of Lemercier.

The chapel of the Sorbonne was destined to become the tomb of its illustrious builder, and the

chief object of interest in the now denuded interior is the sumptuous mausoleum in marble erected over the sepulchre of the cardinal, in 1694, by François Girardon, after the design of Lebrun. Richelieu is represented reclining in the arms of Religion, who holds the book he wrote in her defence; Science weeps at his feet. The two figures are said to be portraits of the nieces of the cardinal. The group at the time of its execution was considered the greatest of funeral monuments—Louis XIV had imposed upon his subjects the taste of Lebrun, in which there is always something of the pedant, but the sculptor saves the day by his thoroughly capable rendering, his suave fluency of line and sympathetic draperies. The monument is too sophisticated to hold the interest long, but at the same time its very faults, concealed as they are by the smoothness of its technique, seem expressive of the subject. The tomb is a type of its kind, and has also historic value as having been that for whose preservation Alexandre Lenoir was prepared to shed his blood.

Richelieu died in 1642; a few months earlier Marie de Medicis had been taken from the scene and Louis XIII survived merely long enough to carry out the instructions of his tutor and to

establish Mazarin as prime minister. The palace which Richelieu had built for his residence after his grandeur had outgrown the "little Luxembourg" which Marie de Medicis had allotted him, the dying minister presented to the king. Thus the Palais Cardinal became the Palais Royal when Anne d'Autriche, finding herself a widow with two young children, adopted it as her residence during the long term of her regency.

We have said that the dome of the church of Saint Paul and Saint Louis, in the Marais, was one of the first erected in Paris; but now the taste was all for domes, inspired no doubt by the world-wide admiration of the great Saint Peter's, and Paris soon made a brave showing with the domes of the Sorbonne, Val-de-Grâce, the Institut, and the Invalides, each one more beautiful than the last, and all designed within the last half of the XVIIth century.

We know that Louis XIII lived practically a celibate, so that a direct heir to the throne had been despaired of when, after twenty-two years of marriage, Anne d'Autriche gave birth to two sons, Louis, surnamed Dieu-Donné, and Philippe de France. It was in gratitude for the birth of Louis that the queen built the abbey and church of Val-de-Grâce. Louis XIV placed the corner-

stone of the church for his mother in 1645, when he was a child of seven years. François Mansart made the plans and began the work; Jacques Lemercier continued it to the great cornice, and Pierre Lemuet, seconded by Gabriel Leduc and Duval terminated the arches, the belfry, and the dome, in 1665.

Val-de-Grâce makes the imposing vista through the street of that name into which one must retreat a little to appreciate the value of the elegant dome. Through the narrow Rue Saint-Jacques one comes upon it suddenly, standing within its grand court, closed by a handsome grill.

All the decorations of the monument concern the birth of Christ by allusion to that of Louis XIV. The façade is inscribed: *Jesu nascenti Virginique Matri;* the words, in gold, are lettered across the roof of the portico under which one enters the temple. The interior is dominated by the vast dome or cupola; a brief nave serves as a mere preface to the sanctuary to which one mounts by a flight of steps and which is closed off by a magnificent grill. The cupola is one immense fresco, by Mignard, a remarkable composition of two hundred figures, in which Anne d'Autriche makes the centre of interest and, assisted by Saint-Louis, offers to the Trinity the

model of the church, in the presence of all Catholic christendom.

The vaulting of the nave, its lateral arches, the pendentives of the dome are elaborated by figures sculptured by Michel Anguier, and under the baldaquin belongs the celebrated group *La Crèche,* by Anguier, now at Saint-Roch. This sumptuous interior with its mosaics, its coffered roof, its marble pavings, the great grill before the choir, the bronze baldaquin, the imposing high altar—inspired by that of Saint-Peter's—is truly symbolic of its destiny, a fitting monument to the birth of that monarch whose reign saw the apogee of *la grandeur française.*

The abbey, now a military hospital, preserves none the less traces of its pristine magnificence. Its cloisters, its galleries, its great stairways still exist, and the rooms of Anne d'Autriche, through which Louis XIII and Richelieu searched for evidence of her intrigue, are still there.

Opposite the hospital, the rue Val-de-Grâce leads through to the tip of the Allée de l'Observatoire, back to the site of the old Château Vauvert, and to the handsome Fontaine de l'Observatoire, erected in 1874. The most celebrated work of the sculptor, Jean Baptiste Carpeaux, the fountain is one of the most distinguished works of the

last century. Upon a pedestal in the centre of the great basin four allegorical figures of the quarters of the globe bear aloft an armillary sphere, belted with the signs of the zodiac. This group is by Carpeaux. In the basin are eight sea-horses by Frémiet, and between them dolphins and tortoises spout abundant jets of water upon the horses and the group. The fountain in action, especially when the spray is caught by the wind, is an exhilarating sight.

This locality is further enriched by Rude's great statue of maréchal Ney, which, placed amongst the trees at the convocation of several streets before the café, Closerie des Lilas, marks the spot where, on the 21st of November, 1815, "*le brave des braves,*" as Napoléon called him, was shot for high treason by order of Louis XVIII. Ney deserted with his army and joined Napoléon after his escape from Elba.

From the Sorbonne and Val-de-Grâce we pass easily to the Institut, whose dome is a feature of many characteristic views of Paris. It marks Mazarin's foundation and sepulchre. He left a fortune to found a college here and was buried in the chapel. His tomb, a great work by Coyzevox, is now in the Louvre.

Attached to the older church of Saint-Louis-

Photo E. Fiorelli

VAL-DE-GRÂCE.

Photo A. Giraudon

MARÉCHAL NEY.
BY RUDE.
CARREFOUR DE L'OBSERVATOIRE.

des-Invalides, as an admirable afterthought, is the gilded dome, the most beautiful of the domes of Paris. It holds for us the added significance of marking the sepulchre of Napoléon, but dating from Louis XIV it shows in its relation to the large ensemble of the Hôtel des Invalides, a new development of Paris, which from this time began to be laid out on a grander and more comprehensive scale. Louis XIV extended Paris in all directions. The Places du Carrousel, Vendôme, and des Victoires made centres which contributed to the elegance and splendour of the city; the Champs Elysées were planted, laid out with walks, and transformed into a superb public garden; great improvements were made on the river by the formation of new quays and the building of stone bridges. Louis XIV thought that ramparts were unnecessary to the capital of a great empire and that Paris should have for gates triumphal arches. He tore down the ancient fortifications of Charles V and laid out in their place the present *grands boulevards,* along which rows of trees made a pacific wall. The old Portes Saint-Denis and Saint-Martin were built to commemorate the king's victories in Germany and the capture of Besançon.

Amongst these activities of the *roi-soleil* was

the erection of the old soldiers' home—the Hôtel des Invalides. Henri IV had wished to provide a refuge for the numerous army veterans, who, old, impoverished, mutilated, were forced to beg their bread in the streets. Louis XIV devoted himself with zest to carrying out the enterprise of his grandfather and built the magnificent Hôtel des Invalides at the western extremity of the faubourg Saint-Germain. Libéral Bruant was the architect. It was finished in 1674.

Thirty years later the church, begun by Bruant and finished by Mansart, was achieved. The church was to serve the occupants of the hôtel and was approached therefore through the vast courtyard, behind the façade of the institution, surrounded by open corridors. But the king required a chapel and this was the motive of the construction of the great dome which makes the crowning feature of the church and the pivot of those handsome avenues which approach it from the Place Vauban. The king arrived from this side with more pomp, descending from his carriage at the steps of the dome, whose door opened but for him.

Bruant died before finishing the edifice and the royal chapel was completed by Jules-Hardouin

Mansart, a nephew of the designer of Val-de-Grâce. We enter, as did Louis, by the south end of the church, through a great gilded door, surmounted by two angels who hold the arms of France. A grill separates the church from the dome, making what seems at first glance to be a separate edifice, whose great point now is the tomb of Napoléon, lowered into the circular, open crypt, under the dome. The form of the chapel is that of a Greek cross. The tombs of Turenne and Vauban, two marshals of France, under Louis XIV, occupy the east and west branches of the cross. We know that Napoléon himself gave Turenne this sepulchre after the desecrations at Saint-Denis.

Four smaller cupolas encircle the great dome, and in the chapel to the left of the entrance the remains of Napoléon were deposited before the ceremony of the great interment. These four corner chapels are richly decorated to harmonize with the magnificence of the dome and are ornamented with statues and reliefs by the ablest sculptors of their century. Espignole, Coustou, Adam, and Coyzevox enriched the parts under the arches, Girardon directed the composition. The cupola was painted by Lafosse and Jouvenet.

Through the grill are seen the standards captured by the French armies arranged along the cornices of the nave.

Leaning over the white marble balustrade, which surrounds the circular opening, we see in the centre of the crypt the rich sarcophagus of Siberian porphyry which contains the remains of the first emperor, brought back from Saint Helena, by Joinville, in 1840. The tomb is the design of Visconti, the younger, accepted from a concours of eighty-one projects exposed at the Beaux-Arts, in 1841. The entrance to the crypt, at the back of the high altar, is guarded night and day by an old soldier from the Invalides, and above the doorway is inscribed Napoléon's wish: "*Je désire que mes cendres reposent sur les bords de la Seine, au milieu de ce peuple français que j'ai tant aimé.*"

CHAPTER XXIV

ET PUIS APRES?

WITH Louis XIV came the zenith of the monarchy, and the great, spectacular Paris of to-day, the Paris of the boulevards and of the Champs Elysées, was born of his pride, his ambition, and his power. Louis XIV gave the note of the modern city, no longer confined within mediæval walls, but stretching out in all directions and assuming the aspect and proportions of a metropolis.

As he planned and conceived, so his successors, Louis XV, Napoléon Bonaparte, Louis-Philippe, and Napoléon III, developed upon an always increasing scale of magnificence. Louis XV created out of the desolation of the fields beyond the Tuileries the superb Place de la Concorde, which, forming a point of arrival for the descent of the Champs Elysées, made the link between this triumphal avenue and the garden of the palace, which had been done over by Lenôtre, and became the centre of the westward moving city.

The Place de la Concorde was made the vast axis of a group of related buildings which it tied together in a common design. Gabriel was the architect and he built the handsome Ministère de la Marine and the Hôtel Crillon, separated from each other by the Rue Royale, for the reception of ambassadors and other distinguished personages. The Palais Bourbon, built for a daughter of Louis XIV and Madame de Maintenon, across the Seine, balanced the Madeleine, begun by Louis XV as a church and carried out under Napoléon as a temple of victory, in honour of the soldiers of the Grand Army.

The Place Louis XV, as the Concorde was first called, commemorated the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and the king "gratified" his subjects by permitting an equestrian statue of himself, in bronze, to ornament the centre, where now stands the obelisk. Bouchardon and Pigalle executed the statue of the king, a figure crowned with laurel, dressed in the Roman style and mounted upon a charger, supported by four virtues. This statue, when first erected, drew forth many clever sayings from the wits of the capital, in allusion both to the disposition and the execution of the figures, of which those forming the pedestal were

very inferior to that of the king. One of these pasquinades ran:

"O la belle statue! O le beau piedèstal!
Les Vertus sont à pied, le Vice est à cheval."

The Place de la Concorde was from the first marked for tragic history, and before it was quite finished was the scene of a terrible catastrophe following the festivities attendant upon the marriage of the dauphin of France with the beautiful Marie-Antoinette, which was celebrated at Versailles, on the 16th of May, 1770. On the 30th day of the month the various spectacles, held in honour of the nuptials, terminated by a magnificent display of fireworks in the Place Louis XV attracting a multitude that filled to overflowing the whole of that capacious square. It was in leaving the *place* that the newly opened Rue Royale became choked with the populace and in the panic that ensued many people were crushed to death, while others, stumbling over the pitfalls created by the unfinished building to the two sides of the opening, were thrown into the freshly dug foundations and killed.

It was in the Place Louis XV that the Revolu-

tion may be said to have broken out and here was shed the first blood in that terrible convulsion. Here was also the principal place of execution. The first victim who perished in this *place* was the king himself. The fountain, dedicated to the sea (on the south side), marks the exact spot where Louis XVI died, January 21, 1793, one of twenty-eight hundred people who were beheaded in this place.

The fountains and the eight allegorical statues of the great provincial cities of France date from the second empire; the groups of sculpture, known as *Les Chevaux de Marly*, by Guillaume Coustou, which flank the entrance to the Champs Elysées, date from Louis XIV.

The Champs Elysées is now the magnificent, modern entrance to the city. Napoléon improved it for the victorious entry of his army and planned the Triumphal Arch of the Etoile, one of four which he intended to erect in commemoration of his victories. It was begun in 1806, from the designs of Chalgrin, but not finished until 1836, when both architect and founder were no more. It is clearly less choice than the little Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel, which we have classed amongst the jewels of Paris, but it rejoices in one fine example of sculpture by the great Rude—

Photo A. Giraudon

LA DANSE.
BY CARPEAUX.
FAÇADE OF THE OPÉRA.

Photo A. Giraudon

LE DÉPART.
BY RUDE.
ARC DU TRIOMPHE DE L'ÉTOILE.

a high relief of the Genius of War summoning the Nation to Arms, placed against the right hand pier of the arch, facing down the avenue.

Straight down the Champs Elysées, across the Concorde, through the garden of the Tuileries, under the Arc du Carrousel, the whole immense composition has been considered with the vast palace of the Louvre as its base. The last object in the line of this magnificent vista is Paul Bartlett's equestrian statue of Lafayette, conceived as a youth setting forth upon his romantic adventure in aid of American independence. The statue is the gift of young Americans to Paris and ranks not only as the masterpiece of the American sculptor, but as one of the great equestrians of the world.

The arcades of the Rue de Rivoli are Napoléon's contribution to this part of Paris, built as a souvenir of his native streets. The emperor continued them through the Rue Castiglione which leads to the Place Vendôme and to the column erected by Napoléon in imitation of the Trajan, at Rome, and covered with reliefs of his victories in Germany, from designs by Bergeret, cast from Austrian cannon. A bronze statue of Louis XIV, by Girardon, at first ornamented the centre of this space.

Napoléon had a fancy for planting memorials of himself in historic places associated with other powerful monarchs. Both this statue of Louis XIV and the famous Henri IV, on the Pont-Neuf, had been demolished during the Revolution, and Napoléon had a statue of himself, by Chaudet, placed upon the top of the Colonne Vendôme, and planned an obelisk, inscribed with his name, to replace the Henri IV statue. Louis XVIII, on ascending the throne, took from the Place Vendôme the bronze statue of the emperor and adding it to another had both melted into the present statue of his ancestor Henri IV. François Frédéric-Lemot, of Lyon, is the sculptor of the monument to the hero of Ivry.

A second statue of Napoléon, by Seurre, made from cannon taken in Algiers, was magnanimously erected by Louis-Philippe in 1833, only to be replaced in 1863, by a copy of the first statue, by Chaudet. On May 16, 1871, on the motion of the painter, Courbet, the Communards threw down the entire column. It was rebuilt from the fragments in 1874.

Under Napoléon III Paris underwent a still more drastic transformation owing to the enterprise of Georges Eugène Haussmann, prefect of the Seine, who cut broad avenues ruthlessly

Photo X

LE PENSEUR.
BY RODIN.
PANTHÉON.

LAFAYETTE.
BY PAUL W. BARTLETT.

through dense masses of houses to the destruction of numberless tortuous streets. To this era belong the great principal arteries of traffic running north and south—the Boulevards de Strasbourg and de Sebastopol, the Boulevards du Palais and Saint-Michel, the Boulevards Haussmann and de Magenta, the Boulevards Saint-Germain and du Montparnasse, the Rue de Rennes, and the prolongations of the Rues de Rivoli, de Turbigo, and Lafayette.

The Bois de Boulogne, the Bois de Vincennes, the Parc Monceau, the Buttes-Chaumont, and other squares and gardens were the outgrowth of this later development. The Opéra and the Hôtel de Ville are the two giant efforts amongst the prodigious building of this period.

The Opéra, designed by Garnier, derives its chief distinction as a background for Carpeaux' famous group, *La Danse,* which ornaments the right side of the principal façade. The Hôtel de Ville is famous for its wealth of modern decoration, done by all the great French painters of the last generation.

Finally the several great expositions added to Paris such spectacular notes as the Trocadéro, the Grand Palais, the Petit Palais, the Pont Alexandre III, which ties into a greater scheme

of composition the esplanade, the hôtel, and the dome of the Invalides.

Such was the development of Paris up to the outbreak of the great European war, which in time to come will surely mark a new era in the history of the city. Even now the fortifications, which date only from the last revolution, are being demolished, not only to admit of further expansion but because they offer no defence against modern warfare. The little pleasure boats, which used to make travelling so agreeable up and down the winding river, having been requisitioned during the war, are now condemned. When they are replaced, if ever they are replaced, it will be by some modern speed ship which will bear about as much resemblance to the flotilla of happy memory as does the *vapore* of the Grand Canal to the languorous gondola. Already their absence makes the Seine a more serious river.

But the Seine itself lives in constant menace of dredging, widening, and straightening by a canal from Rouen, which will make of Paris a port, and the river no place at all for loitering. What will do then, poor things, the fishermen of the Seine, that contemplative society of Izaak Waltons, who pass their lives in dreamy pursuit of the non-existent *poisson?* And what, in win-

ter, will do the daily papers, when, its flux forever calmed, the river will flow sagely between its banks, and the *crue de la Seine* will no longer fill in the dull moments of journalism?

We who have weathered the war and its aftermath have assisted at the birth of a new Paris. Let this book stand as a tribute to the old.

A SCHEDULE FOR TWO WEEKS IN PARIS

1st day. Ile de la Cité, a ramble to discover Lutetia, the village which Julius Cæsar found upon his conquest of Gaul. Notre-Dame (on the site of a temple to Jupiter). Palais de Justice (on the site of the old Roman palace). The Sainte-Chapelle. The Pont-Neuf. Statue of Henri IV. Madame Roland's house and the Place Dauphine.

2nd day. The Arènes de Lutèce, an amphitheatre built in the time of the Cæsars. The site of the Palais des Thermes, built in the IVth century and marked by the remains of the great Frigidarium of the ancient palace.

Musée de Cluny, the hôtel a fine example of XVth century civil architecture, and the museum, rich in historic collections dating back to Roman times.

Sainte-Geneviève, the patron saint of Paris: a ramble over the "*montaigne Sainte-Geneviève*" —the tower of the ancient basilica of Sainte-Geneviève, founded by Clovis, the first king of Paris. Sainte-Etienne du Mont, an early Renais-

sance church containing the shrine of Sainte-Geneviève—the Panthéon built originally as a temple to the saint—decorations within concerning her life, by Puvis de Chavannes.

3rd day. Saint-Germain-des-Prés, an ancient church, built upon the site of a temple to Isis, centre of an immense abbey which formerly dominated this region, founded by Childebert, and long the sepulchre of the kings of the first race. Behind the church still stands the abbatial palace. This powerful abbey established the prestige of the quarter known as the faubourg Saint-Germain.

Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre, an ancient church contemporary with Notre-Dame; Saint-Séverin, a Gothic church in excellent preservation. Saint-Martin-des-Champs (refectory and church) now part of the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers.

4th day. Montmartre, the mountain of the martyrs, where was beheaded Saint-Denis, the first bishop of Paris, he who introduced Christianity into Gaul. Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre, an ancient church on the site of a temple to Mercury and a Mérovingien church, of both of which there are traces. The basilica of the Sacré Cœur, built by the Parisians in atonement for the crimes of 1871.

From Montmartre, according to the legend, Saint-Denis walked north, carrying his head in his hands, to the site of the town of Saint-Denis, where he was interred, with his companions, Rustique and Eleuthère.

Saint-Denis, the cathedral, built by Dagobert as a memorial to the martyrs: interesting for its architecture, the point of arrival of Gothic, and famous as the sepulchre of the kings of France.

N.B. The tombs are shown by a guide afternoons only. Visitors armed with a "permission," granted by the Ministry of Beaux-Arts, (3 rue de Valois), may visit the tombs at leisure, unaccompanied, in the mornings.

5th day. Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, a Gothic church founded by Childebert, long the royal church; from the belfry of the old square tower was rung the signal for the massacre of Saint Bartholomew.

The Louvre of François I and Henri II, with façade by Lescot and Goujon, in the southwest corner of the court; enter by the Pavillon de l'Horloge. Salle des Cariatides, old apartments of Catherine de Medicis. Charles IX window from which (it is said) he fired upon the Huguenots. Rooms of French primitive and Renaissance sculpture.

The Fountain of the Innocents.

6th day. Fontainebleau, to imbibe the spirit of the Renaissance and François I.

7th day. The Louvre of Catherine de Medicis and Henri IV. From the quay the rich façade of the *Galerie du Bord de l'Eau,* begun by Catherine de Medicis and completed by Henri IV, the so-called Charles IX balcony and the Porte Jean Goujon.

Within: *Galerie d'Apollon,* first built by Henri IV, connects the old Louvre with the long gallery, built by Catherine de Medicis. Room of French primitives containing portraits of this epoch and earlier.

The Tuileries Garden—fragments of the palace (burned in the Commune). Astronomical tower at the Bourse de Commerce, a remnant of the Hôtel de Soissons, built by Catherine de Medicis. Saint-Eustache. Tomb of Colbert.

8th day. Chantilly.

9th day. The Marais. Exterior of the Hôtel de Ville. Ramble down the Rue de l'Hôtel de Ville. Hôtel de Sens (XVth century). Place des Vosges. Hôtel Sully. Hôtel Barbette. Hôtel Carnavalet and its famous historical museum. Locality of the Temple.

10th day. Tour Saint-Jacques. Tour de Jean

sans Peur. Hôtel de Soubise. Archives Nationale.

Saint-Germain-en-Laye. Pavillon Henri IV, museum of national antiquities, and forest of Saint-Germain. Sunset from the Terrace.

11th day. Louvre; the Rubens Gallery of allegorical subjects drawn from the life of Marie de Medicis and painted for her dowager palace, the Luxembourg.

The Luxembourg Palace (now the Senate). The Petit Luxembourg. The Luxembourg Museum of modern paintings. The Luxembourg Garden. Medicis Fountain and Carpeaux Fountain.

12th day. Richelieu and Louis XIII. The Sorbonne. Richelieu's tomb in the chapel. The Palais Royal, Richelieu's residence. Church of Saint Paul and Saint Louis in the Marais, built by Louis XIII and Richelieu. The Louvre of this epoch—Pavillon de l'Horloge and north wing of the court. Sculpture and painting—Mazarin's tomb (from the Institut). The Institut de France.

Val-de-Grâce, built by Anne d'Autriche in gratitude for the birth of Louis XIV.

13th day. The Invalides, built by Louis XIV as a home for old soldiers—the museum of artillery,

the church, and the dome. Napoléon's tomb. Rodin Museum. The choir of Notre-Dame.

Versailles.

14th day. Trocadéro, conceived by Napoléon as a palace for the *roi de Rome,* achieved by a great Paris Exposition. Museum of casts of French monumental sculpture. A glimpse of modern Paris—the Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile, Napoléon's conception for the entry of victorious armies.

Modern painting at the Petit Palais and the Hôtel de Ville.

Malmaison.

SCHEDULE FOR ONE WEEK IN PARIS

1st day: A.M. Notre-Dame—Sainte-Chapelle —Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre—Saint-Séverin—Pont-Neuf.

P.M. Saint-Germain-en-Laye.

2nd day: A.M. Saint-Etienne-du-Mont—Panthéon—Sorbonne—Cluny Museum and Salle des Thermes—Saint-Germain-des-Prés.

P.M. Saint-Cloud.

3rd day: A.M. Louvre—sculpture rooms. Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois.

P.M. Versailles.

4th day: A.M. Musée Carnavalet—Place des Vosges—Hôtel de Sens.

P.M. Luxembourg Gardens, palace, and museum.

5th day: A.M. Louvre, paintings. Tuileries Garden.

P.M. Saint-Denis.

6th day: A.M. Napoléon's tomb—the Invalides —Rodin Museum.

P.M. Malmaison.

7th day: Trocadéro Museum.

P.M. Montmartre.

INDEX

Abbate, Nicola del, 432
Abbaye de Montmartre, 356
Abbaye de Port Royal, 517
Abbaye de Royaumont, 316
Abbaye Hautes Bruyères, 335, 344
Abbaye Saint-Denis, abbots of, 284
Abbaye Sainte-Geneviève, 172, 316, 325
Abbaye Saint-Germain-des-Prés, 191
  royal sepulchre under the Mérovingiens, its abbots
Abbaye Saint-Maur-les-Fosses, 95
Abbaye Saint-Victor, 92, 106
Abbaye Saint-Vincent et Sainte-Croix, *see* Saint-Germain-des-Prés, 185
Abbaye, Val-de-Grâce, 529, 531
Act of Restitution, 445
Adam, 537
Adelaide de France, 353
Agincourt, Battle of, 339
Aiguillon, duchesse d', 495
Alix de Savoie, 253
Alte Pinalothek at Munich, 497
Amboise, cardinal d', 340
Ange, Marcel, 470
Anguier, Michel, 338, 423, 531
Anjou, duc d', 455
Anne d'Autriche, 256, 401, 406, 423, 468, 529, 531
Anne de Bourgogne, tomb, 454
Anne de Bretagne, 365, 371, 372
  death, 373
Anne de Bretagne, tomb, 332, 340
  tomb of children at Tours, 340
Anne de Montmorency, 402, 405
Aqueduct of Arceuil, 63, 491, 494, 503
Arc de Nazareth, 482
Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel, 411, 425, 510, 542
Arènes de Lutèce, 61, 62
Arles, 57
Armagnac, comte d', 41, 49
Astronomical Column of Catherine de Medicis, 483
Auguste, apotheosis of, 308
Augustus, 61
Autun, 58

Bacarit, 234, 397
Ballu, 218
Balzac, 50
Baptiste, *see* Saint-Jean-Baptiste, 437
Barbette, Etienne, 452
Barrère, 316
Bartlett, Paul Wayland, Equestrian statue of Lafayette, 545
Bartlett, Truman H., 210, 211
Barye, 429
Bastille, 42, 467
Bastille Saint-Antoine, 447
Baudouin II, 296
Bayard, chevalier, 374
Beauharnais, Alexandre de, 504

Beaulieu, Geoffrey de, 311
Beaumarchais, 391
Beauvais, Pierre de, 468
Bedford, Duke of, 461
Bellier, Catherine, 468
Bergeret, 545
Bernin chevalier, 397
Berruier, Philippe, 298
Berry, duc de 461
Berthier, 424
Béthune, Maximilian de, *see* Sully, 472
Biard de, 423
Biard, Pierre, 516
Bibliothèque Nationale Mazarine, 32, 43, 58, 101, 212, 308, 468
Bibliothèque Sainte-Geneviève, 184
Bigoine, Pierre, 343
Birague, René de, statue by Pilon, 470
Biron, maréchal de, 47
Biscornette, 147
Blanche de Castille, 41, 96, 302, 306, 453
Blois, château de, 50
Boileau, Nicolas, 214
tomb, 302
Bois de Boulogne, 549
Bois de Vincennes, 549
Bonnard, 174
Bontemps, Pierre, 335, 343, 344, 363
Bordeaux, 57
Bosio, 425
Bouchardon, 540
Bouchet, Jehan, 52
Bouillard, dom, 192
Boulevard de Magenta, 549
Boulevard de Sebastopol, 549
Boulevard de Strasbourg, 549
Boulevard du Montparnasse, 549
Boulevard du Palais, 104, 299, 549
Boulevard Haussmann, 549
Boulevard Henri IV, 74, 338, 453, 454
Boulevard Saint-Germain, 71, 73, 166, 208, 245, 549
Boulevard Saint-Michel, 54, 71, 549
Bourbon, cardinal de, 211
Bourbon Monarchs, 352
Bourbon Vault, 318, 321
Bourges, Jean de, 343
Bourgogne, duc de, 337
Bourlet, frère Jacques, 213
Bourse de Commerce, 483
Bouteiller, Jehan, 162
Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 65, 372, 374
Brantome, 451
Brézé, comte de, 452
Brissot, 48
Brosse, Jean de, 491
Brosse, Salomon de, 362, 456, 491, 492, 508
Bruant, Liberal, 536
Buch, captal de, 369
Buci, Simon Matiffas de, effigy, 153
monument, 113
Buister, Philippe, 183
Bullant, Jean, 361, 411, 429
Burgundy, Duke of, 452
Buttes-Chaumont, 549

Cabinet du Roi, 431, 441
Cæsar Borgia, 371
Calvin, John, 223
Capetien Dynasty, 38, 87
Carlovingien Dynasty, 270, 278, 319
Carnavalet, Madame, 476
Carpeaux, Jean-Baptiste, 429, 531

Carpeaux, Jean-Baptiste La Danse, 549
Caserne de la Cité, 105
Caserne des Célestins, 453
Casimir, king of Poland, mausoleum, 213
Casimir V, of Poland, 191
Castellan, Oliver and Louis de, tomb, 213
Cathedral of Amiens, 75
Cathedral of Arras, 159
Cathedral of Bayeux, 128
Cathedral of Bourges, 75, 118
Cathedral of Chartres, 75, 113, 118, 143
Cathedral of Comminges, 128
Cathedral of Laon, 128
Cathedral of Le Mans, 75
Cathedral of Lyon, 118
Cathedral of Rheims, 75, 113, 118, 128
Cathedral of Rouen, 75
Cathedral of Saint-Beryin, 128
Cathedral of Tours, 340
Catherine de Medicis, 34, 49, 222, 280, 283, 345, 346, 350, 365, 370, 382, 398, 400, 401, 402, 405, 408, 410, 411, 462, 483, 485
  recumbent statue, 335, 347
  tomb, 335, 340, 345
Catulle, 274
Cavelier, 429
Ceinture de Saint-Eloy, 94
Cellini, Benvenuto, 376, 432
  Nymph of Fontainebleau, 438
Chalgrin, 542
Chambige, Pierre, 382, 405, 429
Champ de Mars, 69
Champ Elysées, 378, 535, 539, 542, 545
Chantrel, Jacques, 343
Chapelle d'Orléans, 338, 453, 454
Chapelle des Valois, 280, 345, 349, 350, 351
Chapel of the Filles du Calvaire, 506
Chardin, 363
Charlemagne, 140, 144, 221, 278, 279, 319, 349
  archaic statue, 245
  statue, 89, 132
Charles I of England, 498, 502
  collection, 441, 442
  portrait by Van Dyck, 445
Charles II, king of Navarre, 369
Charles II, le Chauve, recumbent statue, 322
Charles II of England, 504
Charles V, 37, 38, 42, 165, 336, 338, 369, 447, 448, 453, 456, 457
  statue, 453
Charles VI, 41, 160, 301, 336, 448, 456, 457, 461
Charles VII, 223, 457, 461
Charles VIII, 302, 309, 360, 370, 371, 461, 525
  tomb, 322
  tomb of children at Tours, 340
Charles IX, 350, 382, 405, 410, 462
  balcony, 406, 415
Charles X, 313, 353
Charles de Bourbon, 191
Charles duc d'Orléans, 339
  recumbent statue, 339
Charles Ferdinand d'Artois, duc de Berry, 353
Charles of Luxembourg, *see* Charles-Quint, 372
Charles-Quint, 370, 377
Charlotte Corday, 48
Chaslus, Pierre de, 520
Châteaubriand, 238
Château d'Amboise, 364, 430

Château d'Ancy-le-Franc, 430
Château d'Anet, façade, 323 386, 438
Château d'Azay-le-Rideau, 364, 430
Château d'Ecouen, 391
Château d'Ussé, 430
Château de Blois, 364, 365, 430, 496
Château de Chambord, 364, 365, 366
Château de Chantilly, 481
Château de Chaumont, 405
Château de Chenonceau, 364, 365, 386, 405, 430
Château de Coulommiers, 491
Château de Gaillon, façade, 323, 340, 430
Château de Grignan, 484
Château de la Ferté-Milon, 336
Château de Maisons Lafitte, 430
Château de Monceaux, 491
Château de Pierrefonds, 336
Château de Plessis, 364
Château de Tanlay, 430
Château de Vaux, 430
Château de Verneuil, 430
Château de Versailles (old), 430
Château de Vincennes, 38
Château of Rambouillet, 345
Château Vauvert, 505, 531
Chaumette, chief magistrate of the Commune 122
Chemin de Montmartre, 250
Chenillon, 119
Childebert, 76, 83, 85, 88, 166, 185, 191, 193, 195, 221, 368, 456
  gifts to Saint-Germain-des-Prés, 191
  statue, 209
  tomb, 201, 235
Childebert and Clotaire, murder of their nephews, 169, 193
  Siege of Saragossa, 192
Childéric, 77, 79, 173
Chilpéric and Frédégonde, tomb, 199
  tomb, 201
Christ in the Garden of Olives by Delacroix, 470
Cimabue, 290
Cimetière de la Madeleine, 353
Cimetière des Innocents, 408
Cimetière Père Lachaise, 173, 217, 240, 257
Claude de France, 372
  marriage, 373
  recumbent statue, 344
  tomb, 332, 340, 344
Clodoald (Saint-Cloud), 171, 246
Clodomir, 83, 84
Clotaire, 83, 84
Clotaire II and Bertrude, tomb, 199
Clotilde, 79, 80, 83, 169, 172, 196
Clouet, Jean, 363
Clouet, Jehannet, 363
  portraits of François I. 438
Clovis, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 83, 97, 98, 166, 169, 172, 179, 185, 196, 269, 513
  baptized, 82
  converted to Christianity, 81
  death of, 83
  tomb, 182, 325, 326
Colbert, 441, 442
Coligny, Admiral, 222, 399, 400
Colonne Vendôme, 545
Column of Anne de Montmorency, 338
Column of François II, 335, 338
Column of Henri III, 335

Column of Timoléon de Brissac, 338
Comédie Française, 62
Commune, 42, 122, 412, 546
Conciergerie, 29, 44, 49, 50, 51
Concile de Paris, 86
Concini, 495
Concordat, 284
Concorde, Place de la, 50
Condé, the Grand, statue by Sarazin, 470
Confrérie des Bourgeois, 447
Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers, 217, 260, 261
Constantius Chlorus, 54, 60
Consulate, 445, 505
Convent des Célestins, 316, 338, 453
Convent des Cordeliers, 316
Convent des Jacobins, 316
Convent des Visitandines, 471
Corneille, 401
Correggio, *Antiope*, 445
Mystic Marriage of Saint Catherine, 445
Corrozet, 481
Cortot, 464
Coryat, Crudities, 160, 515
Cosimo III, 254
Council of Orléans, 97
Council of Trente, 475
Courbet, Gustave, 546
Cour de Harlay, 41
Cour des Tuileries, 411
Cour du Mai, 41, 49, 50
Cousin, Jean, 338, 363, 518
Coustou, 537
Coustou, Jeune, 470
Coustou, Guillaume, 213
Coustou, Guillaume (Coustou Jenne), 155
Coustou, Nicolas, 152, 155
Coyzevox, 537
Coyzevox, Antoine, 155, 532
Coyzevox, Antoine, statue of Louis XIV, 480, 481
Crevelli, Lucrezia, 437
Cromwell, 504
Crown of Thorns, 297, 299, 305, 307

Dagobert, 94, 191, 269, 276, 278, 329, 349
tomb, 325, 327, 329, 330
Damiens, 38, 455
Danton, 48, 505
David, 505
Dechaume, Geoffry, 119, 131, 301
Delacroix, Eugène, 416
Christ in the Garden of Olives, 470
Delaure, 61
Delorme, Marion, 468
Delorme, Philibert, 335, 343, 345, 361, 411, 412, 429
Derand, François, 469
Descartes, René, 214, 260
monument to, 183
Desengives, Nicolas, 519
Desmoulins, Camille, 48, 504
Diane de Poitiers, 37, 177, 365, 385, 405, 409, 438, 452
monogram, 482
statue by Goujon, 386
Diane of Jean Goujon, 177
Diepenbeck, 499
Directorate, 445, 461, 505
Doctrovée, 195
Dodon, abbot of Saint-Denis, 284
Douglas, James, tomb, 213
Douglas, William, tomb, 213
Duban, 313, 426
Dubarry, Madame, 48
Dubois, Ambroise, 423
Dubois, Paul, 153

Dubreul, Jacques (père Dubreul), 103, 182, 204
Du Cerceau, J-A, 472, 491
Du Cerceau, Jacques-Androuet, 34, 412, 429, 462
Duchesse de Valentinous, *see* Diane de Poitiers, 402
Duguesclin, 319, 322
Dumont, Auguste, 429
Dupaty, 464
Duplessis, 159
Dupuis, astronomer, 122
Durand, Guillaume, 128
Duret, 429
Duval, 530

Ecole de Medicine, 507
Ecole des Beaux-Arts, 180, 270, 325, 386
Ecole des Mines, 507
Edict of Nantes, 480
Eglise de la Sorbonne, 527
Eglise de la Visitation, 471
Eglise des Blancs-Manteaux, 95
Eglise des Capucines, 159
Eglise des Célestins, 335, 453, 454
Eglise des Innocents, 392, 394
Eglise des Saints-Apôtres, *see* Sainte-Geneviève, 166
Eglise Notre-Dame-de-Lorette, 250
Eglise Notre-Dame-des-Champs, 273
Eglise Saint-André-des-Arts, 186
Eglise Saint-Barthélemy, 104
Eglise Saint-Benoit, 274
Eglise Saint-Christophe, 98
Eglise Saint-Croix, 95
Eglise Saint-Denis, 86, 111, 113, 118, 128, 132, 150, 200, 201, 253, 263, 269, 308, 362, 452
Eglise Saint-Denis, Cour Neuve, explosion, 287
de-la-Chartre, 103, 104, 274
du-Pas, 101, 274
portrait statues of the doors, 285
royal remains, 353
Royal Vault, 350, 351, 352, 353
the crypt, 349
the glass, 287
the tombs, 314
Eglise Saint-Eloy, 96
Eglise Saint-Etienne, 85, 88, 101
ecclesia senior, 140
Senoir Ecclesia, 86
Eglise Saint-Etienne-du-Mont, 153, 169, 178, 362, 510
Eglise Saint-Eustache, 250
Eglise Sainte-Geneviève, 83, 107, 173, 196, 214, 514 517
-des-Ardente, 105, 107
Eglise Saint-Germain-de-Charonne, 173, 217, 240, 259
Eglise Saint-Germain-des-Prés, 36, 76, 84, 95, 173, 183, 185, 218, 237, 275, 316, 325, 326
dedication, funeral of Childebert, kings of Paris and princes interred there, the shrine of Saint-Germain, 196
portrait statues of the porch, 207
Eglise Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, 36, 37, 102, 173, 186, 217, 249, 378, 400, 510
rood-loft, 391, 397
rood-loft—illustrious dead interred there, 234
Eglise Saint-Germain-le-Vieux, 95, 96

Eglise Saint-Gervais, 455, 456, 468, 491
Eglise Saint-Gilles, 105
Eglise Saint-Jean et Saint-François, 256
Eglise Saint-Jean-Baptiste, 95
Eglise Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre, 73, 100, 217, 239, 241, 243
Eglise Saint-Landry, 102
Eglise Saint-Leu, 105
Eglise Saint-Louis-des-Invalides, 532
Eglise Saint-Maclou, at Rouen, 381, 386
Eglise Sainte-Magdelene, 104
Eglise Sainte-Marine, 102
Eglise Saint-Martial, 96
Eglise Saint-Martin-des-Champs, 217, 240, 260, 270, 291
Eglise Saint-Médard, 240
Eglise Saint-Merri, 240
Eglise Saint-Michel, 104
Eglise Saint-Nicolas, 105, 298
Eglise Saint-Nicolas-des-Champs, 240
Eglise Saint-Nicolas-du-Palais, 33
Eglise Saint-Paul, 34
Eglise Saint-Paul et Saint-Louis, 354, 469, 474, 527, 529
Eglise Saint-Pierre-aux-Bœufs, 102, 248
Eglise Saint-Pierre-de-Montmartre, 217, 240, 250, 275
Eglise Saint-Pierre et Saint-Paul, 83
Eglise Saint-Pierre, *see* Sainte-Geneviève, 166
Eglise Saint-Roch, 527, 531
Eglise Saint-Séverin, 105, 239, 241, 245, 246
Eglise Saint-Sulpice, 510
Eglise Saint-Vincent et Sainte-Croix, *see* Saint-Germain-des-Près, 84, 166
Eglise Val-de-Grâce, 510, 527, 529, 530, 532, 537
Elisabeth, d'Autriche, 410
Elisabeth de France, 462, 463
Elisabeth, Madame, 48
Enguerrand de Coucy, 369
Enguerrand de Marigny, 369
Espignole, 537
Essars, Antoine des, 160
Etampes, comte d', 448
Etoile, 378
Eudes Clément, 286
Eudes, count, 38
Eudes de Châteaureau, 298
Eudes, king, 203
Eugénie, Empress, 419
Eusabé, bishop of Paris, 194
Evêché, 90, 91, 106
  Episcopal Palace, 89
  its destruction, 108
Evelyn, John, 35, 494

Faubourg Saint-Germain, 467, 491, 536
Fayau, deputy, 518
Ferdinand III, 504
Ferrand, comte de Flandre, 368
Fesch, cardinal, 424
Filles du Calvaire, 506
First Empire, 445
Flandrin, Hippolyte, 215, 219
Florent d'Argouges, 476
Fontaine de l'Observatoire, 508, 531
Fontaine des Innocents, 392
Fontaine Medicis, 508
Fontainebleau, 361, 363, 376, 430, 438
  school, 432
Fortunat, 84, 88, 192
Fosse, Herman de la, 102

Fouchier, Robert, 301
Fouquet, Jean, 363
Foyatier, 429
François I, 47, 51, 65, 68, 319, 340, 345, 360, 361, 365, 367, 370, 375, 376, 377, 378, 385, 386, 397, 409, 410, 431, 437, 452, 461, 514
collection, 432
collection of paintings, 438
recumbent statue, 343
tomb, 332, 340, 343
urn, 335, 345
François II, 350, 402
marriage to Mary Stuart, 405
François d'Angoulême, *see* François I, 372
François, prince de Condé, 191
François d'Orléans-Longueville, 191
Frédégonde, 49, 277
tomb, 199, 326
Frémiet, Emmanuel, 532
Fromanger, 119
Fronde, 480

Gabriel, 540
Galba, 61
Galigäi, Eleanore, 495
Galles, Bastien, 343
Gare de Lyon, 73
Garlande, Étienne de, 86
Garnier, Charles, 549
Gaston d'Orléans, 51, 496, 503
Gaston de France, *see* Gaston d'Orléans, 470
Gaussel, Jean, 223
Geoffrey Plantaganet, 111
Giorgione, 442
Fête Champêtre, 445
Holy Family, 445
Girardon, 213, 537
Girardon, François, 528
Girondistes, 48
Godefroy, 92
Gondebaud, 79, 80
Gondi, Jean François de, cardinal de Retz, abbot of Saint-Denis, 284
Gondi, Monseignieur de, 95, 100
Gondioche, king of Burgundy, 79
Goujon, Jean, 233, 235, 343, 363, 381, 423, 472, 475, 476, 479, 482
sculpture at Carnavalet, 481
Goustou, Guillaume, *Les Chevaux de Marly*, 542
Grand'Chambre of Parliament, 47
Grand Châtelet, 53, 164, 165
Grand Palais, 549
Grand Pont, 42
Grégoire de Tours, 78, 80, 85, 143, 166, 192, 276
Greuze, 363
Guérin, Gilles, 419, 423, 480
Guilhermy, M. F. de, 108, 117, 124, 147, 150, 200, 284, 301, 304, 331
Guillaume, Eugène, 429
Guillaume de Melun, 457
Guise, Duc de, 222
Guise, duchesse de, 503
Guise, ducs de, 405
Guy de Flandre, 369

Halle au Blé, 483
Halle aux Vins, 107
Halles Centrales, 250, 394
Hardi, Jean, 455
Harvourt, General d', monument, 153
Haussmann, Georges Eugène, 546
Hauteville, Jean de, 63
Hébert, 48

Helgaud, 221
Henri I, 87, 261
Henri II, 37, 177, 270, 280, 350, 365, 369, 370, 378, 381, 385, 386, 392, 397, 398, 401, 402, 409, 410, 438, 461, 475, 482, 483
bust by Pilon, 391
monogram, 482
recumbent statue, 335, 346
tomb, 335, 340, 345
wounded by Montgomery, 462
Henri III, 34, 350, 410, 471, 476
Henri IV, 31, 32, 33, 34, 38, 191, 214, 318, 322, 350, 352, 353, 397, 400, 420, 455, 458, 462, 469, 472, 485, 536
assassination, 393
cadaver, 320, 321
effigy in wax, 401
extends the Louvre and Tuileries, 412
marriage to Marguerite de Valois, 399
statue, 32, 546
Henri V, comte de Chambord, 364
Henri VIII, of England, 371
Henri de Bourbon, statue by Sarazin, 470
Henri, duc de Rohan, 338
Henri of Navarre, *see* Henri IV, 399
Henriet, Claude, 518
Henrietta Maria of England, 469
Henriette de France, 498
Henry II, of England, 111
Henry IV, 237, 254
of England, 41
Henry V of England, 461
Heraclius, 111
Hilduin, abbot of Saint-Denis, 252, 274
Holy Family, 438
Honorious, 505
Hôpital de la Charité, 503, 531
Hôpital des Enfants Trouvés, 106
Hôtel Barbette, 336, 451, 452
Hôtel Carnavalet, 391, 474, 510, 519
Hôtel Crillon, 540
Hôtel d'Estomesnil, 448
Hôtel de Beauvais, 468
Hôtel de Boissy, 471
Hôtel de Cluny, 64, 65, 66, 67, 88, 374, 457, 458, 510, 519, 520
Hôtel de Mayenne, 472
Hôtel de Sens, 448, 457, 458, 520
Hôtel de Sully, 472, 474
Hôtel de Ville, 238, 391, 455, 480, 481, 549
Hôtel des Invalides, 535, 536
Hôtel-Dieu, 73, 89, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 106, 160
Hôtel du Petit Luxembourg, 495
Hôtel Isabeau, 41
Hôtel Lambert, 74
Hôtel Lauzun, 74
Hôtel of Cardinal Mazarin, 468
Hôtel of the cardinal de Bourbon, 469
Hôtel Pute-y-Muce, 448
Hôtel Saint-Pol, 42, 336, 370, 447, 448, 451, 457, 461
House of Bourbon, 270, 350, 485
House of Orléans, tomb, 335, 340
tomb, and Anne de Bretagne, 339
tomb of, 452, 453

House of Valois, 270, 280
Hugo, Victor, 468, 470
Huguenots, 399, 406
Hugues IV, 262
Hugues Capet, 104, 191, 261, 270
Hugues of Issy, abbé, 210

Ile Saint-Louis, 73, 74
Ille de la Cité, 29, 31, 33, 38, 73, 76, 164, 240, 250, 378, 482
Institut de France, 32, 510, 532
  dome, 529
Invalides, 322, 510
  dome, 529
  Hôtel des, 536, 550
Isabeau de Bavière, 336, 451, 452
Isabelle de Hainaut, 111
Isle aux Treilles, 33
Isle de Bussy, 34
Isle des Juifs, 33
Isle du Passeur aux Vaches, 34

Jabach, of Cologne, collection, 441
Jacquerie, 222
Jacques d'Amboise, 520
  abbot of Cluny, 64
Jaley, 429
James V of Scotland, 65
Jandun, Jean de, 303
Jardin des Plantes, 322
Jardin du Luxembourg, 59, 61
Javogues, 320
Jean de Bourbon, 520
  abbot of Cluny, 64
  tomb, 453
Jean de Conflans, 447
Jean de Grailly, 369
Jean de Paris, archdeacon of Soissons, 113
Jean Goujon, 177
Jean le Bon, 222, 447, 453, 457
Jean II, duc d'Alençon, 369
Jean IV, duc de Bretagne, 369
Jeanne d'Arc, 457, 458
Jeanne d'Evreux, 213
Jeanne de Bourbon, statue, 453
Jehan de Chelles, 112
Jesus and Sainte-Anne, 437
Joconde (by Leonardo da Vinci), 432
Joinville, Jean Sir de, 36
Joinville, prince de, 538
Jordaens, Jacques, 499
Jouffroy, 429
Jouvenet, 537
Julian the Apostate, 36, 54, 57, 58, 67, 87
Juliani, Guillaume, 308
Julius Cæsar, 53
Juste, Antoine, 340
Juste, Jean, 340
Juste, Jean and Antoine, 341

Kernevenoy, François de, 475

La Belle Ferronnière, 437
Labrouste, 184
Lafayette, equestrian statue, 545
La Fontaine, 393
La Fosse, Charles de, 537
La Grange, Jacqueline de, 124
Lamartine, 254, 319, 321
La Rochefoucauld, cardinal de, 182, 184
Lassus, 301, 313
Last Supper (by Leonardo da Vinci), 432
Lauzun, de, 503
Lavasseur, Nicolas, 519
Lebeuf, abbé, 85, 101, 140, 221, 258
Lebrun, 528

Lebrun, Charles, 236, 416, 426, 441, 446, 528
Leduc, Gabriel, 530
Lemercier, Jacques, 381, 420, 423, 527, 530
Lemont, François-Frédéric, 546
Lemuet, Pierre, 530
Lenoir, Albert, 255
Leonir, Alexandre, 181, 204, 213, 287, 316, 322, 324, 331, 345, 386, 431, 445, 528
Lenôtre, 412, 508, 539
Léon de Lustigan, tomb, 454
Leonardo da Vinci, 375, 432, 442
Leprèuce, Enguerrand, 518
Lequino, 317
Lescot, Pierre, 233, 361, 381, 429, 475, 476, 482
Le Tellier, cardinal, 184
Levieil, Pierre, 150
Life of Saint-Bruno, by Lesueur, 506
Ligneris, Jacques de, 475
Lintlaër, 35
Lion of the *Palais*, 481
Longueville obelisk, 338
Lorenzo de Medicis, 401, 438
Lorraine, Madame de, 407
  princes, 405
Louis VI, 279
Louis VI le Gros, 41, 253, 279, 297, 368, 394
Louis VII, 105, 146
Louis VII le Jeune, 41, 75, 87, 278, 279
Louis XI, 98, 364, 370, 455, 461
Louis IX (Saint-Louis), 107
Louis XI, oratory, 310
Louis XII, 41, 47, 48, 335, 338, 339, 340, 360, 365, 370, 371, 372, 374, 461
  death, 374
Louis XII, marries Marie d'Angleterre, 374
  recumbent statue, 345
  tomb, 332, 339, 340, 342
Louis XIII, 32, 33, 47, 51, 65, 106, 130, 154, 301, 319, 321, 351, 401, 406, 420, 463, 469, 470, 471, 486, 494, 515, 529, 531
  equestrian statue, 464
  heart, 354, 470
  statue, 471
  statue in Notre-Dame, 155, 159
Louis XIV, 47, 124, 152, 154, 191, 215, 227, 254, 283, 321, 351, 353, 376, 401, 412, 423, 431, 442, 467, 469, 471, 504, 528, 529, 530, 535, 539, 540
  collection of paintings, 441
  heart, 354, 470
  statue by Antoine Coyzevox, 430
  statue by Girardon, 545
Louis XV, 38, 47, 169, 178, 283, 321, 351, 352, 393, 424, 455, 506, 539, 540, 541
Louis XVI, 353, 424, 542
Louis XVIII, 66, 269, 313, 325, 352, 504, 532, 546
Louis, comte d'Artois, recumbent statue, 331
Louis de Flandre, 369
Louis, duc d'Orléans, 336, 337, 451, 452
  recumbent statue, 340
Louis le Jeune, 111
Louis-Philippe, 287, 288, 301, 313, 353, 539, 546
Louise de la Fayette, 471
Louise de Savoie, 370, 371, 372, 410
Louise de Vaudémont, 34, 410

Louvre, 58, 68, 313, 361, 370, 430
anciennes Salles du Musée des Souverain, 416
and Tuileries, bound together, 415
Château du, 38
façade François I, 362, 420, 423
façade Henri IV, 415, 423
Galerie d'Apollon, 416, 426
Musée du, 177, 179, 209, 215, 324
Musil du, 204
of Visconti and Lefuel, 426
Palais du, 31, 34, 35, 42, 218, 222, 223, 234, 238, 336, 367, 369, 376, 377, 447, 479, 510
Palais, façade François I, 378
Porte Jean Goujon, 415
Salle des Cariatides, 369, 385, 398, 401
Salle Rubens, 429
sculptors of, 429
the court completed, 420
vieux, 366, 367, 368, 370, 381
Lutèce, *see* Lutetia, 76, 164
Lutetia, 53, 54, 57, 91, 164
Luxembourg, François de, duc de Piney, 491
Luxembourg, Jardin du, 505
Luxembourg Palace, 420, 510
Palais du, 60, 361, 429, 485
Lyon, 57
Lycée Henri IV, 169, 183

Mabillon, Jean, 214
Madame de Montespan, 191
Madame Roland, 48
Madame Roland's House, 32
Madeleine, 510, 540
Mademoiselle, daughter of Gaston d'Orléans, 503
Maillard, Mademoiselle, 159
Maintenon, Madame de, 283, 540
Malesherbes, 48
Malherbe, 35, 503
Mamæa, 61
Mansart, Jules-Hardouin, 537
Mansart, François, 471, 476, 530, 536
Marais, 34, 256, 336, 354, 370, 447, 474, 527, 529
Marcel, Etienne, 222, 447
Marche aux Innocents, 394
Marguerite d'Artois, recumbent statue, 331, 332
Marguerite de Valois, 322, 399, 406, 410, 412, 437, 458, 491, 515
portraits, 515
Marguerite de Provence, portrait statue at Notre-Dame, 148
tomb, 322
Marguerite Louise d'Orléans, 254
Marie-Antoinette, 48, 49, 321, 353, 541
Marie d'Angleterre, 65, 371
Marie-Thérèse d'Autriche, 124
Marie de Beauvilliers, 254
Marie de Medicis, 174, 346, 347, 350, 351, 353, 362, 412, 420, 423, 476, 485, 515, 528
Marie Thérèse, 469
Marochetti, 230
Marseilles, 57
Marsy, 215
Martin, 503
Martin, Henri, 362, 378
Mary Stuart, 405
Masle, Henri de, 41

Mathieu de Vendôme, 286
Maugiron, de, 34
Mauléon, Thomas de, 210
Maurice de Sully, 75, 87, 91, 94, 99, 110, 111, 139, 146
Mazarin, cardinal, 419, 441, 529, 532
  collection, 445
  tomb, 532
Mercier, Antonin, 429
Mercier, François, 236
Mérovée, 77, 193
Mérovingien Dynasty, 38, 66, 76, 77, 78, 80, 82, 104, 143, 456
Messaline, 49
Metezeau, Louis, 412
Metezeau, Thibaut, 405
Michu, 518
Mignard, fresco at Val-le-Grace, 530
Millet, Aimé, 429
Ministre de la Marine, 540
Molière, 401
Monsieur, *see* Louis XVIII, 504
Montaigu, Jean de, 123
Montereau, Pierre de, 209, 210, 266, 292, 298, 299, 301, 304, 311
Montfaucon, Bernard de, 143, 182, 202, 214
Montgomery, Earl of, 37, 462
Montmartre, 70, 252, 274
Montmorency, abbess, 48
Montmorency, Madame de, 254
Morard, abbé, 200, 203
Morant, 322
More, Ludovic le, 437
Moret, abbé Gérard de, 210
Mounier, Jean, 519
Musée Carnavalet, 35, 58, 474
Musée de Cluny, 58, 67, 144, 151, 206, 210, 338, 507
Musée des Archives, 256
Musée des Petits-Augustins, 119, 182, 213, 214, 270, 287, 316, 322, 324, 432
Musée du Louvre, 376, 386, 391, 397, 431, 506
Musée Napoléon, 445

Nancy, de, 407
Nantilde, tomb, 329
Napoléon Bonaparte, 322, 352, 353, 376, 424, 431, 504, 505, 532, 539, 540, 542, 545, 546
  commands completion of the Louvre, 425
  married to Josephine, 424
  statue by Chaudet, 546
  statue by Seurre, 546
  tomb, 535, 537
Napoléon III, 218, 353, 539, 546
  completes the Louvre, 426
Naumachie, La, 283
Neufville, Nicolas de, 370
Ney, maréchal, statue, 532
Nîmes, 57
Noailles, cardinal de, 160
Noailles, maréchal de, 48
Norman Invasions, 38, 86, 200, 203, 211, 221, 246
Notre-Dame, 29, 30, 59, 89, 90, 98, 99, 101, 104, 107, 192, 227, 241, 245, 259, 275, 279, 284, 289, 301, 308, 368, 400, 510
  composed of two churches, 85
  et seq., 69, 110
  interior, *et seq.*, 149
  le portail, 117
  painters of the choir, 156
  sculpture of the choir, 155
  the bells, 123
  the choir, 471
  the choir-screen, 161

Notre-Dame, the choir, transformation, 154
the doors, *et seq.*, 127
the glass, 290
the treasure, 153
Nova Ecclesia, 87

Observatoire, 505, 506, 507
Obstal, Gerard Von, 479
Odéon, 507
Odette de Champdivers, 451
Opéra, 549
Oratory Saint-Andréol, *see* Saint-André-des-Arts, 186
Orléanistes, 48

Pagerie, Josephine de la, 504
Pajou, 392
Palais, 33, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42, 49, 50, 54, 58, 63, 94, 96, 104, 210, 240, 297, 298, 312, 448
Palais Bourbon, 540
Palais de Justice, 31, 42, 87, 291, 482
Palais des Thermes, 38, 54, 58, 59, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 83, 164, 166, 494, 520
Palais des Tournelles, 37, 42, 370, 377, 401, 451, 457, 461, 462, 472, 485
Palais du Sénat, 505
Palais, Gallo-Roman remains, 44
Palais Royal, 467, 495, 527, 529
Palaiseau, 189
Palma Vecchio, 442
Panthéon, 61, 166, 169, 174, 178, 507, 508, 510, 513
Parc Marceau, 549
Parc Monceau, 280
Paris, legend of, 52
Parisii, 53
Parliament, 33, 42, 48, 92, 47
Pascal, 517
Pépin, 140, 144, 278, 279, 319
gift to Saint-Germain-des-Prés, 189
Percier and Fontaine, 425
Pères Chartreux, 506
Periez, François, 519
Perraud, 429
Perrault, Claude, 423
Perret, Ambroise, 343
Petit Châtelet, 164, 165
Petit Palais, 305, 549
Petit Pont, 57, 76, 91, 92, 96, 98, 100, 164, 189
Pharamond, geneology, 52
Philip II of Spain, 462
Philippe I, 183, 261
Philippe IV of Spain, 504
Philippe Auguste, 41, 42, 63, 96, 104, 105, 107, 111, 112, 139, 146, 223, 295, 367, 378, 394
wall of, 24
Philippe d'Orléans, 280
recumbent statue, 339
Philippe de Chabot, 338
Philippe de Champaigne, 503
Philippe de France, 529
Philippe de Villette, abbot of Saint-Denis, 94
Philippe Egalité, *see* Philippe d'Orléans, 283
Philippe le Bel, 41, 44, 308, 452
equestrian statue, 160
Philippe le Hardi, 280, 286
Philippeaux, 505
Pierre d'Orgemont, 461
Pierre de Chalus, abbot of Cluny, 63
Pierre de Nemours, 112
Pierre de Pille de Villemur, 222
Pierre le Vénérable, abbot of Cluny, 253
Pigalle, 540

Pigalle, J. B., 153
Piganiol de la Force, 262
Pilon, Germain, 177, 257, 313, 335, 338, 343, 345, 346, 362, 363, 470
Madonna, 470
sculpture at Carnavalet, 481
Pinaigrier, 518
Piombi, Sebastiano del, *Visitation*, 438
Pitti, Palace, 412, 491
Place Dauphine, 31, 32, 464
Place de Grève, 455, 518
Place de l'Ecole, 221, 222
Place de l'Hôtel de Ville, 455
Place de la Bastille, 471
Place de la Concorde, 378, 412, 510, 539, 540
Place des Victoires, 535
Place des Vosges, 37, 462, 467, 472, 510
Place du Carrousel, 378, 535
Place du Châtelet, 250
Place du Panthéon, 184
Place du Parvis, 71, 88, 89, 90, 101, 106
Place du Petit Pont, 165
Place Louis XV, *see* Place de la Concorde, 540
Place Maubert, 166, 169
Place Royale, *see* Place des Vosges, 462
Place Saint-Germain-des-Prés, 208
Place Saint-Michel, 71
Place Vauban, 536
Place Vendôme, 159, 535, 545, 546
Poirier, dom, 212, 318, 319, 321
Poissant, 423
Pompadour, Madame de, 393
Ponce, Paul, 454, 479
Pont-Alexandre III, 549
Pont au Change, 57
Pont au Double, 169
Pont aux Oiseaux, *see* Grand Pont, 42
Pont de la Cité, 71
Pont des Arts, 31
Pont des Pleurs, *see* Pont-Neuf, 34
Pont du Carrousel, 29, 415
Pont-Neuf, 29, 32, 33, 34, 93, 103, 412, 546
Pont Royal, 411
Pont Sully, 73
Pope Alexander III, 75, 111
Pope Alexander VI, 371
Pope Clement VII, 100
Pope Eugenius III, 253
Pope Grégoire XV, 106
Pope Innocent II, 102
Pope Pius VII, 424
Pope Urbain VIII, 515
Porte Saint-Antoine, 391, 447
Porte Saint-Denis, 535
Porte Saint-Martin, 535
Porte Saint-Pol, 448
Porte Rouge (Notre-Dame), 90
Prat, Antoine de, 100
Pre'aux Clercs, 186, 190
Préfecture de Police, 42, 96, 105
Prieur, Barthélemy, 363, 382, 405
Primaticcio, 363, 365, 375, 376, 385, 432
Priory of Saint-Eloy, 94, 95
Priory of Saint-Martin-des-Champs, the Refectory, 266
Provence, comte de, *see* Louis XVIII, 504
Prudentius, Bishop of Paris, 76, 84

Quai d'Anjou, 74
Quai d'Orléans, 74
Quai de Béthune, 74
Quai de Bourbon, 74

Quai de l'Horloge, 36, 43
Quai de Montbello, 72
Quai des Grands-Augustins, 34
Quai des Tuileries, 415, 426
Quai du Louvre, 415
Quai du Marche-Neuf, 96
Quartier Saint-Jacques, 61
Queen Margot, *see* Marguerite de Valois, 514
Quélus, 34, 471

Rachel, 468
Racine, 517
Raoul d'Octouville, 337
Raphael, 442
  Belle Jardinière, 438
  Portrait of Count Balthazar Castiglione, 445
  Saint George with the Dragon, 445
  Saint Michael with the Dragon, 445
Ravaillac, 38, 393, 455, 469
Ravy, Jehan, 162
Reign of Terror, 49, 254, 316, 431, 504
Remi, bishop of Rheims, 82
René d'Orléans, 338
Revolution, 49, 181, 243, 261, 458
  at Anet, 386
  at Carnavalet, 484
  at Chambord, 366
  at Eglise Saint-Paul et Saint-Louis, 470
  at Hôtel de Cluny, 65
  at Montmartre, 254, 257
  at Musée du Louvre, 431
  at Notre-Dame, 114, 118, 121, 153, 159
  at Place de la Concorde, 541
  at Place des Vosges, 464
  at Pont-Neuf, 35
  at Saint-Denis, 269, 283, 287, 314, 344, 352
Revolution at Saint-Germain-des-Prés, 200, 201, 206, 214
  at St. Martin-des-Champs, 260
  at Sainte-Chapelle, 301, 304, 308, 312
  at Sainte-Geneviève, 184, 517
  at Square des Innocents, 394
  at the Luxembourg, 504
  at the *Palais*, 48
  île de la Cité, 95, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108
  statue of Louis XIV, 481
  cardinal, monument, 323, 528
Renaud de Corbeil, 113
Richelieu, 531
Richelieu, cardinal, 263, 381, 420, 464, 468, 469, 471, 479, 495, 496, 527, 528
Robert, comte d'Artois, 297, 305, 306
Robert de Clérmont, 447
Robert de la Ferté-Milon, 174
Robert of Auxerre, 75
Robert II, le Pieux, 98, 203, 221, 505
Robespierre, 48, 505
Ronsard, La Franciade, 53
Rosso, 363, 375
Roi-soleil, *see* Louis XIV, 535
Route d'Orléans, 91, 164
Rubens, decorations for Palais du Luxembourg, 493, 496
Rubens, Peter Paul, 496
  decorations for Luxembourg Palace, 349
Rude, François, 429, 532, 542
Rue aux Féves, 94
Rue Bonaparte, 208, 211
Rue Cardinal, 212
Rue Castiglione, 545
Rue Clotilde, 169
Rue Clovis, 169, 178, 183
Rue Colombier, 208

Rue Culture Sainte-Catherine, 484
Rue de Béarn, 462
Rue de Bétizy, 222
Rue de Bretagne, 462
Rue de Harlay, 33
Rue de l'Abbaye, 209, 210, 211
Rue de l'Echaudé, 208
Rue de l'Hôtel de Ville, 456
Rue de la Barillerie, 94, 104
Rue de la Calande, 94
Rue de la Cité, 96
Rue de la Feronnerie, 393
Rue de la Monnaie, 36
Rue de la Montagne Sainte-Geneviève, 169, 513
Rue de la Pelleterie, 104
Rue de la Procession, 253
Rue de la Vieille Draperie, 94
Rue de Lutèce, 42, 94, 96
Rue de Medicis, 508
Rue de Rennes, 208, 211, 549
Rue de Rivoli, 423, 469, 545, 549
Rue de Sévigné, 474, 481
Rue de Sommerard, 520
Rue de Tournon, 485
Rue de Turbigo, 549
Rue de Vaugirard, 492, 506
Rue des Fossés Saint-Germain, 222
Rue des Francs-Bourgeois, 451, 452, 455, 474, 482
Rue des Halles, 250
Rue des Martyrs, 251
Rue des Tournelles, 462
Rue des Tuileries, 411
Rue du Bac, 411
Rue du Chat-qui-Pèche, 246
Rue du Chevet, 102
Rue du Cloître Notre-Dame, 90
Rue du Figuier, 457
Rue du Parc Royal, 462
Rue François Miron, 468, 469
Rue Furstemberg, 210
Rue Galande, 71, 241
Rue Jacob, 208
Rue Lafayette, 549
Rue Lagrange, 169
Rue Monge, 61
Rue Mont-Cenis, 253
Rue Neuve Notre-Dame, 107
Rue Pierre Lescot, 394
Rue Royale, 540, 541
Rue Rustique, 253
Rue Saint-Antoine, 463, 469, 472
Rue Saint-Benoit, 208
Rue Saint-Denis, 253, 255, 392
Rue Saint-Eleuthère, 252, 255
Rue Saint-Jacques, 57, 91, 530
Rue Saint-Julien-le-Pauvre, 72, 245
Rue Saint-Martin, 240, 262
Rue Saint-Pierre-aux-Bœufs, 102
Rue Saint-Séverin, 71, 246, 247
Rue Saint-Victor, 62
Rue Sainte-Marguerite, 208
Rue Saintonge, 462
Rue Sévigné, 484
Rue Soufflot, 61, 507
Rue Val-le-Grâce, 531
Rue Vertbois, 262
Rue Vieille du Temple, 451
Rue Zacherie, 246
Rully, Philippe de, tomb, 302

Sacré Cœur, 251, 510
Saint Bartholomew, Massacre, 37, 222, 236, 400, 406
Saint-Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, 253
Saint-Christophe, 96
statue, 160
Saint-Cloud, 172, 335, 424
Saint-Denis, magasin, 119, 132, 210

Saint-Denis, martyr, 103, 172, 251, 273, 275, 276
martyr, the pagan legend, 275
statue by Sarazin, 256, 355, 356
statue in Notre-Dame, 152
Saint-Eloy, 94, 277
Saint-Eleuthère, 273
martyr, 252
Saint-Francis of Assisi, statue, 224, 257
Saint-François Xavier, statue, 213
Saint-Germain-des-Prés Abbatial Palace, 211
Virgin's Chapel, 209, 210, 211, 266, 298
Saint-Germain-l'Auxerrois, the rood-loft, 233
of Auxerre, 173, 218, 259
of Paris, 96, 173, 186, 194, 203, 218
the Bourg, 185, 189
the faubourg, 191
interment, 189
Saint-Jean-Baptiste, *La Vierge aux Rochers*, 432, 437
Saint-Julien, le Pauvre, 242
martyr, 242
the ferryman, 242
Saint-Just, 48
Saint-Landry, 96, 101
Saint-Louis, 41, 42, 47, 51, 96, 111, 113, 210, 240, 266, 280, 286, 292, 295, 296, 298, 304, 305, 307, 308, 311, 336, 354, 369, 398, 506, 526
Saint-Louis (Louis IX), 36
oratory, 310
portrait statue at Notre-Dame, 147
skull, 308, 309
Saint-Martial, bishop of Limoges, 94
Saint-Maur, abbots of, 448
Saint-Michael and the Dragon (large), 438
Saint Peter's dome, 529
Saint-Rustique, martyr, 252, 273
Saint-Séverin, 102
Sainte-Aure, 94
Sainte-Chapelle, 30, 38, 47, 51, 104, 128, 154, 209, 210, 214, 240, 241, 266, 291, 336, 510
the glass, 288, 296, 305
the treasure, 308
the relics, 295, 297, 307, 308
Sainte-Geneviève, 169, 172, 173, 218, 259, 276
Mont, 54, 61, 485, 525
shrine, 174, 516, 518
statue, 180
Sainte-Marie-l'Egyptienne, 225
statue, 224
Sainte-Marine, 102, 103
Salcède, Nicolas de, 455
Salle d'Egalite, 48
Samaritaine, La, 35
Saragossa, Siege of, 192
Sarazin, Jacques, 256, 423, 470
Sarto, Andrea del, 432
Charité, 437
Sauval, 90, 494
Schut, C., 499
Second Empire, 426
Seurre, Gabriel-Bernard, 546
Sévigné, Madame de, 468, 474, 483
Sibour, Monseignieur statue, 153
Simart, 429
Simon, abbé, 209
Sire de Barbazan, recumbent statue, 322

Sommerard, du, 65, 66
Sorbonne, 54, 323, 507, 510, 520, 526, 532
  dome, 529
Sorbonne, Robert de, 526
Soufflot, Jacques-Germain, 131, 147
Soulavie, 394
Square des Innocents, 394
Steinheil, 268
Suger, abbé, 86, 146, 150, 263, 279, 284, 286, 288, 289, 322, 325
Sully, 463, 472, 515
Syagrius, 78
Sylvestre, Louis, 268

Talleyrand, 424
Temple of Charenton, 491
Temple of Isis, 195, 275
Temple of Reason, 159, 283
Temple Sainte-Marie, 470
Temple to Bacchus, 275, 276
Temple to Jupiter, 58, 59, 275
Temple to Mercury, 275
Teniers of England, collection, 442
Thibaut, Jean, 213
Thierry, 80, 83, 84
Three Graces, by Germain Pilon, 338
Thou, de, Jacques-Auguste, 400
Tiberius Cæsar Augustus, 59
Titian, 442
  Entombment, 445
  Jupiter and *Antiope*, 445
  Laura de Dianti, 445
  portrait of François I, 438
Titus, bust, 308
Tour Bonbec, 38
Tour d'Argent, *see* Tour de Montgomery, 37
Tour de César, *see* Tour de Montgomery, 38
Tour de l'Horloge, 37, 44
Tour de Montgomery, 37, 38
Tour Eiffel, 69
Tour Montgomery, 49
Tour of Philippe Auguste, 366, 368, 378
  its guests, 368
Tour Saint-Jacques, 37
Tour Saint-Louis, *see* Tour Bonbec, 38
Tour Sainte-Geneviève, 169, 184
Toussaint, 131
Tribunal of Commerce, 104
Tristan de Salazar, 458
Tristan l'Hermite, well, 525
Trocadéro, 549
Tuileries, 343, 361, 370, 371, 378, 405, 410, 411, 424, 430, 431, 467, 485
  Jardin des, 508
  Palais, 317
  Palais du, 35, 223
Turenne, 319, 321

University of Paris, 507

Val-de-Grâce, Hôpital de, 240
Valentine de Milan, recumbent statue, 339
Valois, House of, 38, 42
Vanclève, 159
Van Dyck, 436, 442
Van Egmont, 499
Van Thulden, 499
Vaucanson, Jacques de, 261
Vendôme, 322
Vendôme, Renaud de, 98
Ventadour, Madame de, 47
Verneuil, Henri de, 191
Veronese, Paolo, 442
  Marriage of Cana, 446
Versailles, 324, 424, 431, 441, 541
Vevin, comte du, 191
Victoire de France, 353

Victor Hugo, 112
Vinci, *see* Léonardo, 432
Viollet-le-Duc, 44, 117, 118, 124, 127, 131, 132, 267, 292, 313, 325, 329
Virgin, statue by Pilon, 313
  statue, from Saint-Martin-des-Champs, 331
  with Infant, 437
Visconti and Lefuel, 426
Visconti, Jeune, 538
Voltaire, 504
Volusian, 61
Vos, Simon de, 499

Wall of Philippe Auguste, 64, 72, 368, 485
Walls of Charles V, 369, 485, 535
Watteau, 363

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 02614 2201